NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MILNE BAY

STATION: GEHUA

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1945 - 1950

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 20 - 8

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: GEHUA PATROL POST
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 1 : 1945 - 50 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 18.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
1] 1 OF 1945/46	1-8	B.W. EAITHORN	A.D.O	EAREA		28.2.46 – 14.3.46
2] 4 OF 1945/46	1-7	G.P. HARDY	P.O	MILNE BAY		23.4.46 – 13.5.46
3] 1 OF 1945/46	1-8	G.P. HARDY	P.O	ESTEIN		17.5.46 – 22.5.46
4] 1 OF 1947/48	1-11	WILLIAM G. SIPPO	P.O	BUHUTU, GAMADOBO TO LILI-AFA		5.7.47 – 11.7.47
5] 2 OF 1947/48	1-6	WILLIAM G. SIPPO	P.O	SAGARAI VALLEY		17.7.47 – 22.7.47
6] 3 OF 1947/48	1-13	D.F.M. RUTLEDGE	ADO	GILI GILI TO LALUA		19.8.47 – 1.9.47
7] 4 OF 1947/48	1-13	D.F.M. RUTLEDGE	ADO	SAGARAI VALLEY		8.10.47 – 22.10.47
8] 6 OF 1947/48	1-13	D.P. SHEEKEY	P.O	NIGERA		24.11.47 – 28.11.47
9] 7 OF 1947/48	1-8	D.F.M. RUTLEDGE	ADO	PORTION OF SAGARI & WAIWARA VALLEYS		15.1.48 – 20.1.48
10] 8 OF 1947/48	1-15	D.F.M. RUTLEDGE	ADO	WATANCU		6.2.48 – 7.4.48
11] 9 OF 1947/48	1-16	D.P. SHEEKEY	P.O	MILNE BAY – MAIWARA		17.5.48 – 27.5.48
12] 1 OF 1948/49	1-11	A.J. MURISON	PO	NORTH SHORE & CAPE		10.1.49 – 25.1.49
13] 2 OF 1948/49	1-12	K.R. CAMPBELL	CPO	NORTH EAST COAST, INLAND WEDAU, EAST CAPE		6.5.49 – 8.6.49
14] 1 OF 1949/50	1-21	W. DALLEN	P.C	SAMARAI	MAP	29.10.49 – 15.11.49
15] 2 OF 1949/50	1-25	W. DALLEN	P.O	SAMARAI	MAP	12.9.49 – 12.10.49
16] 5 OF 1949/50	1-16	W. DALLEN	P.O	LABE VILLAGE		6.1.50 – 5.2.50
17] 6 OF 1949/50	1-4	T.W. LEAKE	C.P.O	NIGILA, AHIOMA, ROBE & KWABOA		21.1.50 – 4.2.50
18] 7 OF 1949/50	1-13	T.W. LEAKE	C.P.O	NORTH EAST COAST OF GEHUA MILNE BAY		12.2.50 – 2.5.50
]						
]						

MILNE BAY DISTRICT

GEHUA SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1945/1946

1947/1948

1948/1949

1949/1950

D. S. 30-6-2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay. Report No. 1 of 45/46.

Patrol Conducted by B. W. Faithorn A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Gasmata District.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 28/2/1946 to 14/3/1946.

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine Patrol.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

ation Regi

ATIONS		ABSEN AT WORK	
Out		Inside District	
M	F	M	F

1/45 48

PATROL REPORT

Station Number: 9

.....SAMARAI.....STATION

REPORT OF PATROL made by .....B.W. FAITHORN...A.D.O.....to

.....MILNE BAY.....for the purpose of

(1)..Noting progress made with the rehabilitation of natives

(2)..Inspecting Commonwealth Disposals Depots.....

(3)..Attending to Native Matters.....

Left Station on ..28/2/46.....Returned to Station on .14/3/46...

No. of carriers employed .....Nil..... No.of Police taken .....2.....

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge...Launch 89.....

.....Colon DEBATAUNA.....

Villages visited ....Taupota.....Ahioma.....Buila.....

....Lelehoa.....Lilihi.....Ladaya.....Waga Waga.....

....Modewa.....Labe Labe...Dawa Dawa.....

Forwarded to ~~Government Secretary~~ D.D.S.& N.A.

Date 194 6

B.W. Faithorn

Officer in charge of Station.

ation Regi

ATIONS		ABSEN	
		AT WORK	
Out		Inside District	
M	F	M	F

PATROL REPORT.

Report of a patrol to Milne Bay by B.W. Faithorn, A.D.O., for the purpose of noting progress made with the rehabilitation of natives in the Milne Bay area, inspecting Commonwealth Disposals Depots, and attending to Native Matters.

THURSDAY, 28th Feb. '46 The writer left Samarai in the launch No.89 at 8.30 am and arrived at Dock 7 (Hagita) at 10.30 am. Proceeded on foot to IALUA where Mr.Hardy, P.O., and his police detachment are camped. Mr. Hardy was at the RAAF camp, taking over stores and equipment, at the time of my arrival at Ialua. He returned to camp at 6 pm after the base personnel of RAAF were flown out by plane.

FRIDAY, 1st March 1946. Discussed District and native matters with Mr. Hardy, and later visited the several Disposal Depots situated on the Northern shore of Milne Bay, and found the police guards posted to prevent pilfering, on duty. During late afternoon I took the opportunity of visiting the American Naval Base at GAMADODO on the Southern shore of the Bay, to obtain treatment for ear trouble. Remained at Gamadodo the night as the guest of Lt. Commander Mc.Fadden, the O.I.C. Naval Base.

SATURDAY, 2nd March '46 After receiving treatment for my ear I left Gamadodo in the launch for TAUPOTA, to investigate complaints of stealing from the Anglican Mission. The sea was calm, enabling me to reach Taupota on the North East coast at 5 pm. Camped in the rest house, inspected the village of MODAWA and found it clean and in good order generally. Later dinner with the Rev. Jennings of the Anglican Mission. Interrogated Mission Natives in connection with the disappearance of £40 from Father Jennings quarters last Christmas Eve. Suspicion fell on one native and he accompanied me back to camp for further questioning.

SUNDAY, 3rd March 1946 At 8.30 am held C.P.S., and dealt with a charge of "Being in possession etc., P.O.Ord". The accused native was acquitted. After C.P.S., boarded the launch to return to Milne Bay, but found it was out of action owing to carburretor trouble. I decided to leave the engineer to his job while I walked overland to Milne Bay via the track over a gap in the Stirling Range which runs down to RABI village in the Bay. The Taupota natives have their gardens on the Northern slopes of the range, but no villages. I reached Ialua camp at 6.30 pm after a very stiff day.

MONDAY, 4th March 1946 During the forenoon I visited native settlements and villages undergoing reconstruction. At 4 pm I left in the launch 89 for further treatment to my ear by the MO American Naval Base and stayed the night.

TUESDAY, 5th March 1946 Before leaving Gamadodo the American M.O., gave me a final injection of penicillen. At 10 am, called in at LABELABE and handed Mr. Izod his mail. Continued on to Samarai and arrived there at noon. Reported to the D.O.

WEDNESDAY, 6th March 1946 In Samarai discussing district and native matters with D.O.

THURSDAY, 7th March 1946 In Samarai dealing with R.[illegible] routine matters.

FRIDAY, 8th March 1946. In Samarai preparing to return to Milne Bay.

SATURDAY, 9th March 1946 Left Samarai at 11 [illegible] Milne Bay per AK94, arrived No.10 Dock Milne Bay at 3 pm.

SUNDAY, 10th March 1946. At Kalua discussing native matters with P.O. Hardy and arranging for engagement of casual labour to load AK.94.

MONDAY. 11th March 1946. Visiting evacuated camps, selecting furniture and office equipment for transfer to Samarai.

TUESDAY, 12th March 1946. Sufficient natives volunteered to load AK.94 provided payment for services was made in tobacco. Agreed.

WEDNESDAY, 13th March 1946. Inspected police guards and re-engaged time expired constables desirous of re-engaging. 6 Constables due for discharge were instructed to return to Samarai par AK.94.

THURSDAY, 14th March 1946. A.D.O., and P.O. Hardy, return to Samarai on AK.94 and duly reported to D.O.

. . . . . .

.....A.D.O.

ation Register

ATIONS		ABSENT AT WORK		
Out		Inside District		
M	F	M	F	F

GENERAL REMARKS

REHABILITATION The majority of the costal natives, with the exception of WAGA WAGA, near the American Naval Base, have returned to their old village sites. Building progress is most noticeable on the Southern shore of the Bay, where the native dwellings, constructed of native material, are conspicuous by their newness. Apparently military occupation on the South Shore was less destructive to native property than on the opposite shore. Owing to its proximity to the American Naval Base it would be unwise at this stage to press the return of the WAGA WAGA natives to their pre war site. The Councillors of the village have expressed their desire to remain in their present garden hamlets, a wise request

On the North Shore the natives have returned to their former sites, but hardly anything has been done to rebuild villages. Living in Military huts and tents as they are, there is for them, no immediate incentive to build homes. Apart from telling them that the huts may soon be pulled down and reminding them of Native Regulation 107, nothing was done to harass or galvanize the natives into action. Unless the Regulation is enforced I fear we shall have them living in Army property indefinitely.

AGRICULTURE
NATIVE GARDENS A pleasing feature of the patrol was - the sight of numerous native gardens planted up with bananas, sweet potatoes, sugar cane, Mia Mia (NG asparagus) mater melons and pumpkins. There is certainly no shortage of native foods in the Milne Bay villages. I gathered the impression that the labour which normally would have gone into building villages, has been put into making more and bigger gardens.

I was surprised to see taro planted by the Taupota natives, growing in stoney soil on the steep slopes of the foot hills. Taro, I thought required a fairly rich soil and one which holds moisture after rains, yet here it is growing in stoney ground, and growing well.

NATIVE CONDUCT The Milne Bay natives are, on the whole, settling down. No serious crime was reported to me. Stealing and gambling is I believe, prevalent in the Taupota District, but the same generalizations could be said of all natives in other parts of the Territory. Unless the village constables arrest and prosecute offenders, little can be don to stamp out gambling.

R. L. Jackson
.....A.D.O.

ation Register

ATIONS		ABSEN AT WORK			
Out		Inside District			
M	F	M	F		F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS · DEPARTMENT
RECEIVED
- 3 APR 1946

Ref:148/30/46

District Office,
Eastern Division,
SAMARAI

30th March 1946.

D.D.S. & N.A.,
PORT MORESBY

P.R. 1/45 - 46 - SAMARAI.

GENERAL: P.O.Hardy with 28 R.P.C., had been in the Milne Bay area since early February, in charge of guards on stores equipment and materials passed to C.D.C., by Army, Navy and Airforce; rehabilitation of natives who were evacuated from the area during the years 1942 - 1945 and to maintain contact with RAAF, Navy and the American Forces stationed at Milne Bay. No written reports of his activities have yet been received, but they will be forwarded to you in due course. Mr. Faithorn advises that Hardy is performing his many duties in a satisfactory manner.

RAAF and Navy have now moved out of the area, but there is still an American Base there, which is expected to function until about June next. Representatives of the War Graves Commission have also left the area, bodies having been exhumed, and re-interred at Bomana, Port Moresby.

Mr. R. Dobbie, a representative of the P.W.D., is in the area, assembling machinery and equipment required by the Administration, and one of Hardy's duties is to see that he is provided with labour or any other assistance which Dobbie may require.

REHABILITATION: Gardens have been established by all villagers and the task of rebuilding houses is in full swing. On the North side of the Bay many difficulties are encountered. During Army occupation millions of feet of the best timbers for building native houses were cut down and the area denuded of sago and Nipa palm leaf which was used for thatching. A conservative estimate is that it will be two years before an adequate supply of nipa palm and sago leaf is available for roofing. As a temporary measure Mr. Hardy has been instructed to make salvaged black iron available to natives

ation Register

Area Patrolled.....

ATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS	LABOUR POTENTIAL	FEMALES	Size ly	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)	GRAND TOTAL
Out		Inside District		Outside District							
M	F	M	F	M	F						F

who are unable to obtain native materials for roofing their houses. Quantities of salvaged timbers, which are not suitable for the erection of European buildings, are also being made available. I am satisfied with the progress made to date.

(W.J.Lampden)
D.O. E.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. 4.

PATROL REPORT BY: G.P.Hardy, Patrol Officer, Samarai, E.D.

THROUGH: Milne Bay Districts.

DATE LEFT STATION: 23/4/46. PATROL ENDS: 13/5/46.

PURPOSES OF PATROL: 1. Rehabilitation of Milne Bay natives.
2. General.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY: Cpl. NAM (R.P.C)
30 Constables.
Int. MERRICK.

COMMUNICATION: By boat.

ROUTE TRAVERSED: From AHIOMA District on the Northern side of Milne Bay to GAMADODO on the Southern side.

LAST PATROL BY: Patrol Officer Hardy, P/R. No. 2., 31st January to 25th March, 1946.

COST OF PATROL: 20 lbs. Native Twist Tobacco as shown hereunder:-

Cpl. & wife.	18	Sticks.
Int. & wife.	15	"
20 R.P.C. (3 weeks)	180	"
10 " (2 ")	60	"
8 " wives.	20	"
22 Labour. (Disposals and IALUA.)	132	"
V.C's and Councillors.	68	"
Purchase of native foods.	27	"
	520	"

Plus rations for the a/m native personnel of IALUA Camp and Disposals Labour..

- D I A R Y -

Tuesday. 23rd April, 1946. Having received final instructions from the District Officer, departed 2.30 p.m. per "RASPUTIN" for Milne Bay with 130 boys who had worked on the unloading of the "ORMISTON". Arrived Dock 4 5 p.m. putting ashore the majority of AHIOMA District boys, then proceeded to Dock 10. where the remainder disembarked at 5.30 p.m. Having unloaded all cargo, proceeded on foot to IALUA Camp, arriving there 7 p.m. "RASPUTIN" to depart for Samarai that night.

Wednesday. 24th April. At camp settling in. Rations prepared and forwarded to various guard posts. Rations from Dock 10. being transported by truck to camp. Early morning Mr. Dobbie visits to confer with me re labour for Disposals.

Thursday. 25th April. Anzac Day.

Friday. 26th April. Early morning checked on guard posts and a number of new villages on the GILI GILI side. "1809" arrives 11 a.m. from Samarai. Mr. Dobbie and self depart from Dock 10. per "1809" for Samarai 2.15 p.m., and disembark at 6 p.m.

Saturday. 27th April. Reported to D.O. Assisted P/O. Plant with preparations for the arrival of His Honour, the Administrator and party, who were due at 3 p.m. per Catalina Flying Boat.

Sunday. 28th April. At Samarai.

Monday. 29th April. During the morning conferred with the District Officer, prepared rations for IALUA Camp, and loaded the "O-81". Departed with Mr. Dobbie on the "O-81" at 1.30 p.m. for Milne Bay, arriving 5.30 p.m. at GILI GILI Pontoon Wharf. En route dropped mail at LAVILAVI for Messrs. Coleman and Izod. Camped with Mr. Dobbie at Gurney Strip for the night.

Tuesday. 30th April. "Queen Mary" arrives Pontoon Wharf 11 a.m. with 10 constables and rations aboard for GAMADODO. Mr. Dobbie and self depart for GAMADODO to confer with Lt. Commander McFadden, O.C. of the Base. He reported that the local natives had been stealing stores from the ware houses, so police guards were placed around the area to stop further pilfering. Departed late afternoon and returned to camp late evening.

Wednesday. 1st May. Day spent in field planing lay-out of proposed sub-station. Repairs being made to a house for the expected A.D.O.

Thursday. 2nd May. Repairs being carried out to A.D.O's house. Labour clearing station grounds. During the morning supervised repairs to the house and work in the field etc. Afternoon visited Mr. Dobbie to obtain water tanks for the station, and confer with him on various matters.

Friday. 3rd May. Labour on clearing station and surrounding grounds of A.D.O's house. Repairs to latter. Interviewed V.C's and Councillors of various districts and conferred with them on their rehabilitation. Heavy rain all day.

Saturday. 4th May. Week-end rations prepared and forwarded to the various guard posts. Labour to Mr. Dobbie to assist him to slip Crash Boat "O-81" on GILI GILI Island. Self on official correspondence, interviewing Councillors and village people.

Sunday. 5th May. "1809" arrives 3.30 p.m. from ESA'ALA with the District Officer, A.D.O., Mr. Ethell and family aboard. Took D.O. and A.D.O. by jeep to Gurney Strip to confer with Mr. Dobbie. Obtained truck from him and returned to Dock 10. Mr. Ethell's personal effects and cargo transported to IALUA Camp.

Monday. 6th May. "1809" departs for Samarai daylight. A.D.O. settling in to new quarters. Remainder of cargo at Dock 10. transported to camp. Heavy rain on and off during the day. Self interviewing Councillors and village people, and assisting A.D.O.

Tuesday. 7th May. Early morning Mr. Dobbie visits to confer with A.D.O. and self. A.D.O. decides that the station be moved to a new site at AHIOMA. Afternoon assisted A.D.O. to transport personal effects etc. to AHIOMA. Heavy rain fell on and off during the day.

Wednesday. 8th May. A.D.O. settling in at AHIOMA. Visited Mr. Dobbie at Gurney Strip to confer with him and Lt. Commander McFadden about the position of GAMADODO Base once it was evacuated by the American Forces. Afternoon returned and assisted A.D.O.. Heavy rain fell nearly all day.

Thursday. 9th May. Rations checked for hand over to A.D.O., and other matters being finalized. Heavy rain fell throughout the day.

Friday. 10th May. Day spent transporting rations, furniture, personal effects and other equipment to AHIOMA. Labour clearing grounds of new station. Week-end rations forwarded to various guard posts. Rain on and off all day.

Saturday. 11th May. Conferred with A.D.O. about various matters concerning the rehabilitation, labour etc.

Sunday. 12th May. At AHIOMA.

Monday. 13th May. Handed over to A.D.O., Mr. Ethell.

REHABILITATION.

Further to my report No.2 of 31/1/46 - 25/3/46, there is little information which can be forwarded at this stage on the rehabilitation of the Milne Bay natives. For the majority of villages progress is slow, but satisfactory. However, there are still the chosen few who are contented to remain in hideous shacks and abandoned tents, rather than to get busy and build themselves decent houses. There are very few natives in the district, especially on the Northern side of the Bay, who have not had the opportunity to commence work on their houses. Of course there are the few who returned later than others, and they have had to concentrate on their gardens. However, it is pleasing to note that most of these people have now started work on their houses. Most of the people in the GILI GILI area have made a good start, and progress on the whole is most satisfactory. The natives near GAMADODO are still living in the hills, waiting for the Americans to evacuate the area. It is intended that a patrol will be made through that area in the near future.

GENERAL.

There has been no known crime in the district, and no court cases have been taken.

So far, none of the eligible Manfolk are prepared, or interested to go to work outside the Milne Bay area. Those who are working in the area for the Government are being paid in tobacco, as at present they are not interested to work for money.

(G.P.Hardy) P.O. E.D.

225/30/1/46

District Office,
S/MARAU.
1st June,46.

The Director,
[illegible]
S/MARAU.

S/R No.4/45-46 — S/MARAU.

Mr G.P.Hawdy PO.

Duplicate Copies of the a/m Report are submitted herewith.

The Patrol was of a routine nature only and with the establishment of the Sub-Station at Milne Bay it is anticipated that detailed reports on Rehabilitation will be available in the near future.

Diary Entry : 30th April,46:- The complaint of theft by the Officer Commanding,US Forces' Base can be satisfactorily dealt with by the ADO now stationed at Milne Bay.

W.J.Lambden,
District Officer

223/30/I/46

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS.
RECEIVED
13 JUN 1946

District Office,
SAMARAI.
1st June, 46.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
SAMARAI.

P/R No.4/45-46 -- SAMARAI.

Mr G.P.Hardy PO.

Duplicate Copies of the a/m Report are submitted herewith.

The Patrol was of a routine nature only and with the establishment of the Sub-Station at Milne Bay it is anticipated that detailed reports on Rehabilitation will be available in the near future.

Diary Entry ; 30th April,46:- The complaint of theft by the Officer Commanding,US Forces' Base can be satisfactorily dealt with by the ADO now stationed at Milne Bay.

W.J.Lambden,
District Officer

D. S. 30 – 6 – 8

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay Report No. 1/1945/46

Patrol Conducted by C. P. Hardy. Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Baxters

Patrol Accompanied by European.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 17/5/1946 to 22/5/1946.

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 28/4/1946

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

AHIOMA Patrol Report

No.1 of 1945/46.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: G.F.Hardy, Patrol Officer, AHIOMA, S.D.

THROUGH: GWAUWILI, BOGAMCDO, DAIO, WAGAWAGA and GAMADODO Districts on the Southern side of Milne Bay.

DATE LEFT STATION: 17/5/46. DATE RETURNED: 2?/5/46.

PURPOSES OF PATROL: As per attached Patrol Instructions.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY: Int. MERRICK.
2 Constables.

COMMUNICATION: By boat.

LAST PATROL BY: Patrol Officer Hardy, P/R. No.4., 23/4/46 to 13/5/46. GAMADODO only.

COST OF PATROL: 1 lb. 15 sticks of Native Twist Tobacco as shown hereunder:-

Interpreter.	3	sticks.
2 Constables.	6	"
V.C's and Counc.	26	"
Purchase of Native foods	6	"
	41	"

Plus rations for Interpreter and two (2) Constables.

- DIARY -

Friday. 17th May. 1946. Having received final instructions from the Asst. District Officer, AHIOMA. [illegible] where the A.D.O., Mr. Dobbie and self boarded the "C-81" and proceeded to GAMADODO, arriving there 10 a.m. Conferred with Lt. Commander McFadden. H.Q. established at the Base. Afternoon spent in bed with fever.

Saturday. 18th May. Departed 8.30 a.m. on foot for GWAUWILI, arrived 10.30 a.m. En route inspected gardens and village sites where the people intend to return to. All V.C's and Councillors report. Conferred with them on the rehabilitation programme and other village matters. Compiled rough census of GWAUWILI District. (287). Departed for Base 3.40 p.m., arrived 5.10 p.m.

Sunday. 19th May. At GAMADODO.

Monday. 20th May. Interviewed all V.C's and Councillors from GWAUWILI to GIBARA, and conferred with them on rehabilitation, labour and other village matters. Compiled rough census of BOGAMODO people. (47). Afternoon spent in bed with fever and a bad cold. Heavy rain fell throughout the day.

Tuesday. 21st May. Was to have continued with census, but heavy rain throughout the day prevented same. Carried on with some office work. Toured the Base with the Commander checking on R.P.C. guards and labour, and to see what equipment needed moving out of the weather.

Wednesday. 22nd May. Morning spent interviewing V.C's, Councillors and people from various districts. 9.30 a.m. Messrs. McDonald and Dobbie arrive per "C-81" to confer with Lt. Commander McFadden. Urgent letter received from A.D.O. stating that the patrol was to be discontinued, and to try and obtain labour urgently required at Samarai to unload the "Montoro" on its arrival. Arrangements made re this labour during remainder of day. Heavy rain on and off all day.

Thursday. 23rd May. Early morning 53 boys report to go to Samarai. "1809" expected during the morning, but did not arrive until 3 p.m. Departed 4 p.m. with all boys aboard for Dock 4 at AHIOMA, arriving there 5 p.m. Was met by the A.D.O., and proceeded to station.

As this patrol has had to be discontinued owing to an urgent request from Samarai for labour to unload the "Montoro" on its arrival, it has been impossible to carry out the patrol instructions received. I am unable therefore at this stage to make a full report on the rehabilitation and conditions of the villages between LABE LABE and GAMADODO. However, hereunder is a brief summary on the position at present of these people.

All people from GWAUWILI, BOGAMODO, DAIO and WAGAWAGA have returned to their old village sites on the coast. The GAMADODO people are still living in the hills behind GAMADODO. Those who have returned have built temporary houses out of any available material, using coconut fronds for roofing. The essential bush materials required such as sago leaf for roofing, and the sago fibre for walls etc., have been denuded by the forces when in occupation there. The people will now require a certain amount of timber, and certainly roofing, as coconut fronds used as roofing will only last a few months. They originally used sago leaf. Arrangements are now being made to supply these people with as much timber as possible, and also iron roofing. The timber can be supplied from GAMADODO Base, but the iron will have to be shipped across the Bay from AHIOMA, as there is insufficient second class iron available at GAMADODO. However, we are unable to supply the iron until shipping transport is made available for this purpose. The people since their return have been busily occupied with their gardens. For the most part they have made a good effort and now have big gardens. At present there is just sufficient food to fulfil their requirements. Within the next few months the sweet potato crops will supply the entire population with a liberal amount of food to carry them over until the taro harvest, which should be from August onwards.

The labour question was put to these people, but they are not in the least bit interested to go to work. I estimate that it will be at least three to four months before any labour will be

obtained from these districts.

R.P.C. GUARDS - GAMADODO.

At present there are 10 members of the R.P.C. guarding the entire area of GAMADODO Base against pilfering by the natives. To guard the area effectively there should be at least another five (5) to ten (10) police. Once the American Forces evacuate, which should be within the next week or so, it is intended that the area be out of bounds to all europeans without authority to enter.

With reference to Mr. Tardy's application for a trading site at GIBARA. As I did not have the time to see Mr. Tardy on this occasion, the patrol having to be discontinued, the matter has been left in abeyance until my return from Samarai. The alleged owners of the land were interviewed, but it appears that the land in question may have previously been bought.

The matter on the removal of benzine was dealt with by correspondence, and Mr. Tardy has assured me that a drum of benzine will be deposited at GAMADODO after the arrival of the "Montoro".

It is hoped that the patrol be continued after the departure of the "Montoro", when all matters as per instructions will be finalized.

(G.F. Hardy) R.O., E.D.

R.P.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

No.2632. Const. KONEDOBU. Work on patrol satisfactory. Conduct good.

No.2643. Const. KUPATE. Work on patrol satisfactory. Conduct good.

(d.P.Hardy) P.O., E.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

MEMO

Sub-District Office,
AHIOMA. Milne Bay.
May 15th 1946.

TOTAL
F

C.S. Hardy Esq, P.O.,
AHIOMA.

Instructions- Patrol No 1 of 45/46.

As discussed with you verbally during the past few days, please make arrangements to leave the station on Friday 17th inst., on a patrol to the villages on the southern side of Milne Bay. You will proceed by launch to GAMADODO, and from there on, Mr. Dobbie of the Commonwealth Disposals Commission, has agreed to make transport available. It is suggested that you use GAMADODO as a base for your operations. Duration of the patrol will be about seven to ten days, and sufficient rations should be taken to cover this period. For patrol purposes, please make use of any A.C's you want, from those stationed at GAMADODO, if this is practicable.

Purposes of the patrol are as follows:-
The compilation of a rough census, for the purposes of obtaining an estimate of present population, and a labour forecast.

C.N.M. if any.

Strategic placing of police guards within the boundaries of GAMADODO Naval Base, and an estimate of the number of extra A.C's required.

See Mr. L. Tardy re his application for a trading site at GIBARA. If possible, locate the native owners, and ascertain whether they are prepared to sell the land, and the price they require. Also see Mr. Tardy re the alleged removal of benzine from the AHIOMA dump about ten days ago.

The area I would like covered in this short patrol is from LABI-LABI Sawmill to GAMADODO. When at LABI-LABI, please advise Mr. Coleman of the present Administrative set-up, and go into any matters appertaining to native labour which he may wish to discuss.

Arrangements for the return of your patrol from GAMADODO can be made with Mr. Dobbie.

When submitting your report, please type same in quadruplicate. One copy is required here, one at Samarai, and two by the D.D.S..

.....
A.D.O..

280/30/4/46

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
13 JUN 1946

District Office,
SAMARAI.
2nd June, 46.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

P/R No.I - 45/46 ---- MILNE BAY.

Mr G.P.Hardy PO.

Duplicate copies of the above mentioned Report are forwarded herewith.

As explained the Patrol was abandoned as Mr Hardy's services were urgently required to assist with the unloading of the vessel "MONTORO".

REHABILITATION: It is expected that a full report of conditions in the villages of GWAUWILI, BOGAMODO, DAIO and WAGAWAGA will be embodied in the Milne Bay Sub-station Monthly Report.

W.J.Lambden
District Officer

ARA 14/6

D.S. 30 - 6 - 36.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Gehua

District of Milne Bay Report No. 1 of 1947/48.

Patrol Conducted by W. G. Sippo Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Eastern

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 5/7/1947 to 11/7/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol To investigate report by Samuel Commissioner of Logo-Aff Afo. that the native Tapuk of Iru-Iru was asking village people for money for purpose of buying stones in Sydney.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.
PATROL REPORT.

G MADODO SPECIAL PATROL NO. I. MB 1 - 47/48

Report on Patrol by : William G. Sippo, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled : BUHUTU District. GAMADODO to LILI- AFA [illegible]

Date left Station : 5th July, 1947.

Date Returned Station : IIth July, 1947.

Object of Patrol : To investigate report by SAMUEL, councillor of SAGA'AFO, that the native IAPUTE of ISU-ISU was asking village people for money for the purpose of buying stores in Sydney.

Personnel : William G. Sippo Patrol Officer.
Reg. No. 2070 Const. MAEARUA.
" " 2035 " OMAILA.

Maps : Map of area not available in this office.

JOURNAL.

Saturday 5th July. Left G MADODO II35, arrive BOI-BOI I230, KILA-KILANA I240. Left I540, arrive GELESELEVA I635.

Sunday 6th July. Left 0855, arrive DUABO mission station I005. Left I045, arrive ATE- ATE II20. Left I325, arrive WADUBA I430. Left 1445, arrive POIPOIARUARUA I525.

Monday 7th July. Left 0815, arrive BINABINAHOTI 0845, IPO'OLI 0918, ALBURU 0928, DEABADA 0945, SIASIADA I005. Lef I055, arrive TAIAWAPO II35, TAUTILI II55, SINARIRI I2IO. LEFT I230, arrive BOMBOMTITI I330, left I350 and arrived at LILI-AFA I420. 24 natives passed through, stated they were signed off from NAI-MAI Plantation.

Tuesday 8th July. Sent for persons concerned in matter under investigation. Spoke to LILI- AFA Councillors.

Wednesday 9th July. Conducted investigation into alleged actions of IAPUTE. TAUTILI councillor complain that TAIAWAPO pigs continuously break into garden run jointly by TAUTILI and SINARIRI.

Thursday IOth July. Continued investigation into alleged action of IAPUTE. Left 0940, arrive BOMBOMTITI IOIO, SINARIRI I100. Councillor make complaint similar to that of TAUTLI councilor yesterday, concerning TAIAWAPO pigs. Left II05, arrive TAUTILI I120, TAIAWAPO II40. Spoke to councillor re complaints concerning his pigs. Left II45, arrive SIASIADA I230. Stated that one councillor had died about 6 months ago and new one needed; also need a new Village Constable as the previous one died a long time ago. His book was handed into SAMARAI but a new V.C. was not appointed. Left I340, arrive DEABADA I400, ALBURU I420, IPO'OLI I430, BINABINAHOTI I500, POIPOIARUARUA I535.

Friday IIth July. Left 0820, arrive WADUBA 0855. Left 0900, arrive ATE-ATE I000. Left I020, arrive DUABO I100. LeftII35, arrive GELESELEVA I225. Here it was stated that a Government Boss Boy had been in asking for men to work at GILIGILI and offering £4:IO. per month. The village did not wish men to leave, but considering the high wage offered, allowed two men to go. They reported the matter (I) because they do not wish other men to leave the village for employment, and (2) As £4:IO. is a very high wage, they wanted it

recorded that they were offered th t much. Left I345, arrive KILA-KILANA I430. Left I435, arrive BOIBOI I440, G MADODO I540.

GENERAL.

Village Officials. Appear to be losing control of the people and lack the initiative to carry on the necessary work. This seems to be due to the lack of patrols in the area leading them to think that the Government is no longer interested in them. An exception is DIALAI, Village Constable of POIPOIARUARUA, who is doing a very good job. This man has been working, as well as his own district, the SIASIADA and LILI-AFA districts, as there is now no village Constable at either of those two villages. It was also found that a number of men are now living in a village different from that to which they were approved as councillors, so that more elections are needed.

Tracks. Are very neglected in most places, and after rain are very difficult, although still quite reasonable when dry. The track between BOI BOI and GELESALEVA is in extremely bad condition and the V.C. has been instructed to make improvements.

Rest Houses. There is a good, well kept rest house at POIPOIARUARUA, SIASIADA, AND LILI-AFA. The first named has a flag pole in front of it.

Villages. Are a bit neglected but still fairly clean and tidy, and it will not be difficult to bring them to a very good condition. POIPOIARUARUA is excellent.

Native Administration. No cases requiring court action were brought forward.

Health. Was not investigated; no bad cases were observed.

General. The people seem to think the Government has deserted them, and there are a lot of petty jealousies among the Village Officials, but a thorough patrol of the area should eliminate all this.

Police. Reg No 2070 Const MAEARUA) Both quite keen, and are good
" " 2035 " OMAILA) men on patrol.

Cost. Carriers IO lbs trade tobacco.
Food ½ " " "
Village Officials I lb " "

Total II½ lbs trade tobacco.

INVESTIGATION INTO ALLEGED MONEY COLLECTING

SAMUEL, councillor of SAGA'AFO, who reported to this station on 3/6/47 that IAPUTE of ISU-ISU was asking the villages for money with which to buy stores in Sydney, was interviewed, and now stated that IAPUTE had not asked all the people for money but had asked him, SAMUEL, to go around and do the collecting, and that he knew of no one else who had been asked for money.

IAPUTE denied that he had asked SAMUEL or any other native person for any money for any purpose.

4

Officials and natives from all surrounding villages were interrogated, but all stated they had never heard IAPUTE or any other person asking for, or trying to obtain money. No other evidence could be obtained, and it appears that he became scared by the promptness with which SAMUEL reported the matter, and that this action by the latter has prevented at its beginning what could have developed into a serious affair.

This instance, although isolated, indicates that with a little attention these people would again be brought to full co-operation with the Government.

.....
(William G. Sippe) P/O.
O.I.C. Gamadodo.

Gamadodo Police Post,
24th July, 1947.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File: 30-4.

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMAKAI.

NNWS/RCS

16th August, 1947.

Assistant District Officer,
MILNE BAY.

PATROL REPORTS NOS 1&2 - 47/48 -MILNE BAY
BY MR.W.G. SIPPO PATROL OFFICER.

Reference the above mentioned reports forwarded under cover of your mrorandum File No 30 of 1st August 1947.

Your covering memo

para 4. Your attention is drawn to Reg 155 (1) made under Native Regulations Ordinance.

para 6. Approved.

para 7. Appointment of Mr Sippo as a Magistrate of the Court for Native Matters, cannot be recommended at this stage due to His inexperience.

Patrol Report No1 - BUHUTU Area.

The Main points noted from this report are as follows:

1. Investigations into rumour of money collecting to purchase stores fromAustralia were conducted and disclosed no truth in rumour which was strongly denied.

2. General position in regard to Village officials bad and area needs much closer Administrative contact than it has had for a long time.

3. Villages require considerable amount of cleaning up

4. General outlook of people poor.

Patrol Report No2 - BUHUTU and SAGARA Areas.

The main points noted from this Report are as follows:

1. Main purpose of patrol was to complete European Census.

2. The patrol covered portion of area visited by patrol reported on in Patrol Report No 1.

3. General situation is similar to that mentioned in Patrol Report No 1.

4. Your comments deal with remarks on WEDAU WELFARE CLUB.

Pre-War Wages - TOMBAUA Plantation.

Burns Philp at Samarai state that they are awaiting advise from Department of Native Labour at Port Moresby as to amounts payable and when this advice is received they will arrange for monies to be paid in normal manner.

HEALTH

Remarks made by patrolling officer has been passed to G.M.O.

(SG.MIDDLETON)
D.O.Eastern District.

30/6/36 13

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File: 30-4.

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
5 SEP 1947
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

10

Patrol Report Nos 1 and 2 - 47/48- Milne Bay
By Mr. W.G.Sippo - Patrol Officer.

Reference your DS. 30/6/36 of 27th. August, 1947.

Enclosed please find copy of letter 30-4 of 16th. August, 1947, as requested by you.

S.G. Middleton
(S.G.Middleton)
D.O.Eastern District.

Encls.

P/A. [illegible] 11/9.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

30/736.

File: 30-4.

FNWS/RCS

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
25 AUG 1947
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

18th August, 1947.

The Director
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORTS MILNE BAY NOS 1&2 OF 1947/48
BY MR W.G. SIPPO PATROL OFFICER

Forwarded herewith in duplicate copies of the abovementioned reports, Assistant District Officer Milne Bay covering memorandum and my reply to him.

ADO

Incl.

For D.O. Eastern District (A.D.O.)

File 30

Sub-District Office,
Milne Bay,
Eastern District.
1 August 1947

D.O.
Samarai.

Patrol Reports - Milne Bay Nos. 1 & 2 - 47/66.

Herewith please find three copies of each of the abovementioned patrol reports as submitted by Mr W.S.Sippo, Patrol Officer.

The first patrol was for the purpose of a special investigation which fortunately proved to have little basis, but the patrol was of value nevertheless.

The second patrol was caused by excessive work in the Sub-district and really should have been done by Mr Plant, but he could not be spared.

The village policemen mentioned have now been paid, and KALIKO has been appointed to be V/Const SIASIAIA.

Full investigation will be made into Wedau Welfare Club activities by myself on patrol within a week or so.

I would like your permission to instruct Mr Sippo to do a slow and extended patrol through Sagarai Valley and inland GADAISU, he to depart as soon as the ship, now loading at SAMARODO, leaves.

If his appointment as a Magistrate for Native Matters could be obtained, the patrol would have more value and would ease the pressure of work on the writer.

Mr Sippo will be asked, in his future reports, to be more fuller in his remarks under "General".

B.M.Rutledge ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File: 30-4.

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

2nd. September, 1947.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report Nos 1 and 2 - 47/48- Milne Bay
By Mr.M.G.Sippe - Patrol Officer.

Reference your DS. 30/6/36 of 27th. August, 1947.

Enclosed please find copy of letter 30-4 of 16th. August, 1947, as requested by you.

(S.G.Middleton)
D.O.Eastern District.

Encls.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30/6/36.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs.
Port Moresby.

27th August, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORTS NOS. 1 & 2 - 1947/48.

Your minute No. 30-4 of 18th August, 1947, refers.

No copy ofyour minute to the A.D.O. Milne Bay was received.

I agree with the A.D.O. that a leisurely patrol along the south coast is long overdue.

I understand that there has not been a medical patrol on the south coast since the resumption of Civil Administration and I would be glad if this matter could be brought to the attention of the Government Medical Officer.

The answer to the apathy of the people is regular patrolling. Mr. Sippo might be a little more informative.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

2 OF 47/48

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.
PATROL REPORT.

GAMADODO SPECIAL PATROL NO.2. MB 2-47/48

Report on Patrol by : William G. Sippo, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled : SAGARAI Valley.

Date left Station : 17th July, 1947.

Date returned Station : 22nd July, 1947.

Object of Patrol : (1) Collection of European Census.
(2) New Village Constable for SIASIADA.

Personnel : William G. Sippo Patrol Officer.
Reg. No. 2070 Const MALARUA.
" " 2389 " Akoiya.

Maps : Map of area not available at this office.

JOURNAL.

Thursday 17th July. Left GAMADODO 1030, arrive BOI BOI 1120, KILAKILANA 1130, GELESELEVA 1205. Leave 1340, arrive DUABO 1435. Leave [illegible], arrive ATE-ATE 1550. Sent to WADUBA for carriers to come in the morning.

Friday 18th July. Away 0758, WADUBA 0855. Leave 0905, arrive POIPOI-ARUARUA 0945. Leave 1010, arrive SAGARAI Plantation 1115. Informed BOLOWAI people refuse to work and will not clear their section of SAGARAI - TOMANAU road. Policeman in from P/O Lawler (who is doing South Coast census) with census form to be filled in by a person who is at present staying at SAGARAI but who slept at GADAISU on 29th June.

Saturday 19th July. Policeman sent to BOLOWAI to bring in Village Constable, councillors and carriers for tomorrow. The census form from Mr Lawler was completed, taken to TOMANAU Plantation and handed to him; he then resumed his patrol. Completed census forms at TOMANAU and returned to SAGARAI. On the way inspected road and found BOLOWAI's section covered with grass and bushes waist high. Policeman returned with BOLOWAI officials and men.

Sunday 20th July. Completed census forms at SAGARAI. Spoke to BOLOWAI officials. Instructed their section of road to be cleared and V.C., one councillor and one Villager to report to GAMADODO as early as possible. Left SAGARAI 1030, arrive IPO'OLI 1135. Leave 1157, arrive ALBURU 1205, DEABADA 1225, SIASIADA 1245. Spoke to SIASIADA councillors.

Monday 21st July. Village lined and asked to reccommend a new councillor and Village Policeman. Councillor approved, Policeman to come to sub-district office for approval and appointment. TAIAWAPO councillor states his pigs now removed to a safe place to avoid TAUTILI [illegible] SINAHIRI garden (as asked on last patrol - Gamadodo special No.1,24/7/47 journal 9th and 10th July). Left 0900, arrive DEABADA 0920, ALBURU 0945, IPO'OLI 0950, BINABINAHOTI 1020, POIPOIARUARUA 1050. V.C. to come in for his wages. Left 1140, arrive ATE-ATE 1320. Left 1345, arrive DUABO 1415. Left 1525, arrive GELESELEVA 1610.

Tuesday 22nd July. Left 0715, arrive KILAKILANA 0750, BOI BOI 0755, GAMADODO 0825.

2

GENERAL.

Village Officials. Have progressed a little since my last patrol (5th - 11th July, 1947) but the time is too short for much to have been done. My reappearance in the area soon has given them XXX a little more confidence, and a very good results could be expected from a thorough patrol.

Tracks. [illegible] to bring them up to standard. BOI BOI / GELSENIA is still the worst part and a lot of work is needed on this track.

Rest Houses. Good Rest Houses at POIPOIARUARUA, SIASIADA. Rest House at ATEPATE is in very bad condition but is only 1½ hrs. from POIPOIARURUA.

Villages. Found to be fairly cleaned still showing signs of neglect.

Native Administration. (1) Village Officials, SIASIADA. The native DUALILI was elected and approved as councillor for the above village, although no medal was available to give him. The native KADIKO was reccommended as Village Constable, and was asked to report to the A.D.O. Milne Bay for appointment.

(2) It was complained by the plantations that the mission teachers at SIASIADA were continually begging food. It was found that the teachers are expected to provide their own food from a garden, and the recent borrowing was due to village pigs repeated ruining of this garden. It is expected that efforts to be made to keep the pigs away will be successful, and there will be no further cause X for complaint.

(3) Some natives in the area have not yet been paid their pre-war wages. Stated by Mr Palmer of TOMAVAU Plantation that some month ago he received a list of these natives XXXXX showing the amounts due to them. He checked this and returned it to BURNS PHILP ltd and expects that payment will be made shortly, although he has heard no more since checking the lists.

(4) Found that a branch of the Wedau Welfare Club is operating in the area, and the information concerning this is given under its own heading below.

Health. SAGARAI Plantation has been treating natives (chiefly for yaws and ulcers) but have ceased as the cost is prohibitive.

Police. Reg No 2070 Const MAEARUA. Keen and quite usefull.
Reg No 2889 Const AKOIKA. Keen and a very good man to have on patrol.

Cost.

Carriers	8	lbs	trade	tobacco.
Food	1	"	"	"
Village Officials	½	"	"	"
Total	9½	lbs	trade	tobacco.

CENSUS.

The following Personal Slips were completed :

Mr. Harvey Morton, SAGARAI Plantation.
Mrs. Vera Morton, " "
Mr. Alfred Palmer, TOMANAU "
[illegible]

In addition, a Personal Slip completed by Miss Joan Voysey was handed to Mr. P/C Lawlen who was taking the census for the area containing GADAISU Plantation, where Miss Voysey spent the night of 29th June, 1947.

No half castes were found in the area.

WEDAU WELFARE CLUB.

During the interrogation of the BOLOWAI village officials to discover why they were not attending to their portion of the road, they made the following statements :-

In May, 1947, the native MAURICE, an Anglican Mission Teacher from DOGURA, came to the village and told the people they should not work for the white men, and that if it was necessary for them to work they should demand a wage of £10 per month. He then asked the people for money, telling them that if they kept their money in the villages the Government and Missions were going to take it from them but if they put it in the bank at WEDAU it would be safe. He further stated that all people from the MAMBARE River to GOODENOUGH Island and inland between those points were putting their money in this WEDAU BANK. He told this to all the BOLOWAI and EUHUTI villages, and after he left one man from each village took up a collection from his village and handed it to the man who collected for BOLOWAI village. This man then carried the money to WEDAU and handed it to Maurice, receiving a receipt in exchange. The amount collected was £64:7:6. and it was gathered in the following vilages :-

KARPA, JURIA, BOLOWAI, BIGA-BIGA, SINARIRI, TAUTILI, TAIAWAPO, SIABIADA, MILI'AFA, IPO'OLI, BINABINAHOTI, WATUMA, POMA POMA, and other small villages in the area.

The chief collector for the area was NIALAI of BOLOWAI village.

An amount of 16/- was collected from DAHUTI village but was returned.

It was also stated that the natives BASTIN and JORA of SUAUFIN (near GADAISU plantation) collected money from their village and took it to MAURICE at WEDAU.

William G. Sipp
William G. Sipp P/C.
O.I.C. Gamadodo.

Gamadodo Police Post,
28th July, 1947.

Gamadodo Special Patrol No. 2. Appendix A.

Walking Times through BUHUTU (native) District.

*	Gamadodo	
		55 min
	Boi-Boi	
		5 min
	Kilakilana	
		35 min
*	Seleseleva	
		1 hr
	Ouabo	
		30 min
*	Ate-Ate	
		1 hr
	Waduba	
		40 min
*	Poipoiaruarua	
		30 min
	Binabina'oti	
		30 min
	Ipo'oli	
		10 min
	Aiburu	
		15 min
	Deabada	
		20 min
*	Siasiada	
		40 min
	Taiawapo	
		15 min
	Tautili	
		15 min
	Sinariri	
		40 min
	Bombomtiti	
		30 min
*	Lili'afa	

Poipoiaruarua	
	1 hr
Sagarai pltn	
	1 hr
Ipo'oli	

* carriers changed at these villages.

William G. Jeffers P/O
O.I.C. Gamadodo.
28/7/47

File 30

Sub-District Office,
Milne Bay,
Eastern District.
1 August 1947

D.O.,
Samarai.

Patrol Reports - Milne Bay Nos. 1 & 2 - 47/48.

Herewith please find three copies of each of the abovementioned patrol reports as submitted by Mr W.G.Sippo, Patrol Officer.

The first patrol was for the purpose of a special investigation which fortunately proved to have little basis, but the patrol was of value nevertheless.

The second patrol was caused by excessive work in the Sub-district and really should have been done by Mr Plant, but he could not be spared.

The village policemen mentioned have now been paid, and KALIKO has been appointed to be A/Const SIASIARA.

Full investigation will be made into Wedau Welfare Club activities by myself on patrol within a week or so.

I would like your permission to instruct Mr Sippo to do a slow and extended patrol through Sagarai Valley and inland GADAISU, he to depart as soon as the ship, now loading at GAMADODO, leaves.

If his appointment as a Magistrate for Native Matters could be obtained, the patrol would have more value and would ease the pressure of work on the writer.

Mr Sippo will be asked, in his future reports, to be more fuller in his remarks under "General".

Sgd. J.K.Rutledge ADO

DS. 30-6-46.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay. Report No. 3 of 1947/48.

Patrol Conducted by D. F. M. Trubledge A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Eastern

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 19/8/1947 to 1/9/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

DS. 30-6-46.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay. Report No. 30 of 19 47/48.

Patrol Conducted by D. F. K. Rutledge A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Bakeran

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 19/8/1947 to 1/9/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol... General.

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Territory of Papua-New Guinea.

PATROL REPORT - No. 3 of 47/48
Milne Bay.

Report on Patrol by:	D.F.M.Rutledge ADO
Area Patrolled:	From Ciligili to IALUA by truck; through AHIOMA, NIGERA, BUBULETA Districts to Bae, and then back.
Date left Station:	19 August 47
Patrol Terminated:	1 September 47
Object of Patrol:	General
Last L/S Patrol:	No.2 of 46/47 - June 47.
Last Medical Patrol:	Not known
Personnel:	D.F.M.Rutledge ADO MERRIK Interpreter Three constables R.P.C.
Map Reference:	None made.

Sub-District Of[illegible]
Milne Bay,
Eastern District.
8 September 47.

D.O.
Samarai.

Patrol Report - No. 3 of 1947/48.

[illegible] 47:

Departed from Giligili Plantation by truck at 2.30 p.m. Called at KB (Kwato Mission) but both Mr and Mrs Abel away. Carried on to IALUA and made camp in the black iron office, to which that day Const BURO had added a very fair kitchen.

Wednesday 20 Aug 47:

Set off at 8.45 a.m. with Interpreter and Orderly in fair weather to thoroughly inspect all AHIOMA Villages. Rain started within half an hour. Carried on with inspection and completed same at 1.15 p.m. Visited Mr and Mrs N.A.Brett-Young at 1.30 who gave me some very welcome rum and lunch while at his own expense V/Const played host to Interpreter and Orderly with biscuits ex store. Left there 2.30 and arrived IALUA 3.30 - such was the weather that the Interpreter (who took the short cut) arrived a quarter of an hour later. Mr Brett-Young was very apologetic that the two vehicles were out of commission and he could not give us a lift.

Thursday 21 Aug 47:

Truck from Giligili did not arrive until 10.30. By truck to Ahioma village of WAGAWAGA and then to the start of the NIGERA area. Truck continued to the broken bridge near KALOWIA Plantation where carriers were waiting to carry the remaining mile to WATANOU, and with Interpreter and Orderly visited all NIGERA Villages and inspected same. Finally arrived at WATANOU 3.30 p.m. rather tired - excellent weather but still and hot.
New kitchen had been added to Rest House and a new Barracks had been completed since last patrol.

Friday 22 Aug 47:

At WATANOU all day hearing Compensation claims. Just on night-fall Const BODUBA arrived from Giligili with mail.

Saturday 23 Aug 47:

Const BODUBA returned to Giligili.
Moved at 8.35 a.m. and thoroughly inspected all villages on route, arriving at BUBULETA at 10.30. BUBULETA Plantation employees seem to be working happily and consistently under native supervision. Worked on compensation matters until late afternoon.

Sunday 24 Aug 47:

At BUBULETA - compensation matters all day.

Monday 25 Aug 47:

At BUBULETA - compensation matters until arrival of mail from Giligili at 4 p.m.

Tuesday 26 Aug 47:

At BUBULETA - compensation matters again all day.

Wednesday 27 Aug 47:

At BUBULETA - inspected a few areas in which coconut

to have been destroyed (removed to make room for Army personnel). The first area examined suggested positively that the claim was not genuine - the second was correct. A claim was then roughly examined in which 300 trees were said to have been lost - one LUT's claim had been doubted when taking it down - he had extended it as I expected he would, but he added on another 200 trees! No attempt had been made to show where the original trees were - no, there were no old stumps - a little clearing was done and while it was being done I wandered round and about in the bush and discovered that the above-mentioned "tractor" had certainly removed the stumps, the said tractor had merely pushed [illegible] a reasonable check count is possible. Instructions were given for areas covered by claims to be roughly cleared for a check by the next patrol - returned to Rest House about noon.

Thursday 30 Aug. 47.

Departed from BUBULETA at 8 a.m. and thoroughly inspected all villages en route to BOU where camp was made in the Rest House, about noon. Worked on village and compensation matters in afternoon.
Only incident of note was at DIVINAI (once a strong-hold of Kwato and apparently a progressive village for instance in peace time they had their village supported school, hospital and hot-air copra dryer). Before arriving at the village it had become evident that the Councillor of the village had lied about check counting losses of coconuts - at the village it was seen that of all villages least had been done in re-building and cleaning since my prior patrol - when I and the natives accompanying me were offered food the natives were informed food offered under such conditions would make me sick and the offer (to their surprise, and I hope, hurt) was very decisively declined.

Friday 29 Aug 47.

At BOU all day taking compensation claims. These people have the reputation for non-co-operation with Administration but they have very obviously heeded the order for the rebuilding of their villages, and right through the stay they were continually understating their losses.

Saturday 30 Aug 47.

Continued compensation claims and completed work at 11 a.m. A very interesting claim (on behalf of his village) had been made by the DIVINAI Councillor (see diary 29 Aug 47). His son died during the war - judging from the description given I would say from ruptured T.B. glands in the neck and I had assured him I did not consider that death was due to the war. He then queried me in that but for the war they would still have maintained their hospital and many of the people who died - there were about 20 - may have lived with hospital care and attention. Incidently the nurse ceased her duties at the DIVINAI hospital to care for disabled American airmen whom she finally managed to get to Army hospital. She was given a Loyal Service Medal and continued to work in Army hospitals. Could a ruling be given please on is more information needed.
Inspected a large number of coconut claims in the afternoon and found all correct and even under-stated.
Mail from Gilligili at night.

Sunday 31 Aug 47:

In view of the position at Gilligili I had reluctantly decided overnight that I should return there - there had been a large inter-tribal disturbance at [illegible] needing a Magistrate to settle. Mr W.O.Carroll was going on leave without pay, radio, postoffice, etc necessitated the presence of an Officer at Gilligili... Returned to TATAMOU Rest House and sent a message for the truck to meet me on the morrow.

Monday 1 Sep 47:

Arrived Gilligili b.[illegible]

General:

Village Officials: Village Constables.

No changes since last patrol save that the AHIOMA Village Constable has commenced a new Rest House; at KATANGU a new Kitchen was added to the Rest House and a new Barracks had been built; at BUBULETA a new Barracks had been built.

V/Const. [illegible] NIGERA, [illegible] and [illegible] were [illegible] their wages to date.

Village Officials: Village Councillors:

Nothing to add to my last patrol report remarks but all seem to be working well in the interests of the people and of the Administration.

Villages:

A rather detailed (and possibly excessively long) report of individual village follows. It is included in the report mainly to facilitate subsequent checking.

AHIOMA:

PUTOPUTO: 1 house - fair - people living in bush (garden)

[illegible]: 4 good type houses - one almost completed with walls of caneite purchased from K.B.Mission at 3/- per sheet (Cllr.[illegible])

HINANARI: Going to have seven fairly good houses - some now completed - many small temporary structures to be removed later. Have found paint and there is evidence of much recent work.

ORABAUNA: Originally going to have 12 houses but there was a split, some going to GOILAKEKE. Only four houses now completed one (Cllr.BANABA) really excellent. Have Cllrs BANABA and OBADIA. V/Const HU also lives here.

GOILAKEKE: A break-away from new LELEHOA (now called ORABAUNA). Very backward as yet. (Cllr ISAKO).

PUTAUNA: Four houses near old Papuan census village IADIMALA. All erected on the one long concrete slab - evidence of fair recent work.

HEHEGO: One house.Nearly completed - fairly good.

ELDIDUDINA: Three houses almost completed; three houses half-completed; 2 houses stumps only. Evidence of recent work and painting. (Cllr. [illegible])

TURAREHI: Two very poor houses.

KALOI No.12: Three houses of which one is finished. It is doubled storied and a very good type. The second has frame completed - the third has stumps only. Owners non-finished houses claim they cannot get flooring timber etc - a lie. Warned to do something of their own accord or receive an order.

KALOI No.2: Three houses of which one is finished; one frame only; one stumps only. People living in shanties across the road. Natives TOBAIRAWA, GODA, TIRISA No. and DIBEGEGU ordered to have new good houses within four months.

DURIA: Showing excellent promise - two very nice double storey buildings almost complete - three good type half finished;

three newly started and making remarkable progress. Plenty of evidence of recent bard work. The owners of the three newly started buildings stated they had no trouble finding plenty of good hard wood flooring in areas cleared and abandoned by Messrs Stubbs.

AMIOMA: About half a mile inland consists of two sections divided by a swiftly flowing creek. About 10 houses in all- all of very poor type, and obviously no efforts being made to improve. Ordered to build good N.L. type houses (off the [illegible] Clir WILKINSON (formerly N.E. Coast) to be charged.

NAOMAGA: Seven scattered houses near Dock C - all, one house good. Ordered to build proper houses within six months.

NICHIA:

RUETA: Scattered into three groups each of one house, 4 houses and three houses respectively. Improving rapidly - cleaning also being done. One TALONI has house ready for start, but he claims not yet operating (others allege he is selling coconuts to N.A. Brett-Young and selling the trade goods with which he is paid).
The village was old-COPAIA - Clir TALAO.

COPAIA: Very nice house belonging to TALONI with kitchen detached. Small house belonging to SADOKA (single) incomplete.

KILINO: One house nearing completion - evidence of recent work - cleaning also being done.

COCOWARI (old): The only half-built European houses going to be abandoned - people going to new COCOWARI. Three rugged houses or bough also to be moved.

COCOWARI (new): Has three houses almost completed; two more framed and roofed; three houses almost complete frames; one stumps only. Evidence of much recent work. Plot from well look well. Clir KILINONI.

GAUGAU: Has two areas - two houses in one, one house in the other. Good houses recently [illegible]. Village tracks laid out.

KOIA: Has a big house but frame only, and one small house which is complete. Doubt if owner of big house (man IERO T from Kwato) will ever complete.

TADAPRO: Two houses, all to build, near hills behind MOUNA - one house fair (canvas walls), rest very poor. Owner of the fair house (TERIWATA) has incomplete house near MOUNA. Situated on old village cemetery land.

TATAMANAVATA: One house completed; one house roof and floor; one stumps only. Work being done.

PUTAUNA: One good house; one stumps (too big); one small house half walls. Finish.

KICTUAI: Old site - 3 rough houses - all moving to new village GAUMATUA - very little work being done on the latter place and it is a long way inland. V/Const DUDEMI.

MIPA: One European house half frame only; three stacks. Practically no new work. Occupied by widow and two sons one of whom ex-PIR.

KILINGANAI: Six houses of which four almost completed; one floor and roof; one frame. Plenty of recent work done.

WATANOU: Only one village - has six houses completed out of seven in a row which does not include NORRIS's store. On another line one roof and frame, one frame only. Nine poor structures but people say only four more to build. Half completed Mission buildings across creek. Not much progress really.

DADUE: Three good native type houses; then creek; two good houses, two incomple houses and then five good houses. All of these face old TAWARATA Village. Along the road a bit one comes to two good houses (one to be moved to make room for cricket field) a bit further on is one good house. Then -

NUAKATA: Seaward side of road - one good house; then a space of 60 yards to six good houses and behind each end house is an isolated house distant say 40 yards. One very poor. Orders given ABERT.

TAGOREWA: just over NUAKATA Ck - one house good - two poor type sleep-outs.

BUBULETA:

BUBULETA: Twenty houses lined on curve of Bay. Very neat at present but the village is going to have a line of kitchens now in progress of erection which give me the impression will become the main living quarters leaving the lined houses for show.

LAU-IAM: Two houses completed; one nearly completed. Fair.

TAGOREWA: Seven good completed N.G. houses - fairly good.

UPALAI: Two very good houses - two poor type European.

NIBOI: Two incomplete houses belonging to SOLITAI SILVER (½ caste), who is now married to native NODESI. One house occupied by daughter FAY O'CONNOR (¼ caste) who is married to native ELISAIA.

BARAGUM: One good house as yet without walls - one family.

MWANANAUWA: One fair house completed with a kitchen on ground occupied by mother - fair.

LAUKIANAUNA: One house stumps and bearers only.

HEHEGO: One house - stumps and part frame.

BIDAUWA: One house half completed (fair); one very poor kitchen on ground.

DIVINAI: Hot air copra drier nearly completed - not one house completed. 10 houses needing completion - five houses frame only - fifteen shelters or shambles - several people living in the gardens. Complete orders were given covering the finishing of the houses and the building of the others.

DABEU: One house stumps only; one poor N.G.type house.

GADOA: Two N.G.type on ground; two black iron hovels on ground; One framework of N.G.type house; One stumps European type.

BOU:

KANAWARA: Framework of one new N.G.type house.

KALIWANUGUNA: Framework of one new N.G.type house - old poor house alongside.

the dumps were included in the sale or not, but if it was an "area" sale as some claim the dump should belong to his Company. Now, if it wasn't an area sale, everything not sold on 30 June 47 became the property of the Administration. It is whispered that there are cases of unused corrugated iron and other stuff in the dump - some exact information would be appreciated by this office. However, Mr Brett-Young called on Monday and gave his version. He admitted he did not own the iron but he said he wanted some iron for a hot air dryer. He alleged that the natives had not [illegible] they moved on the dump, that they had behaved threateningly to his native employee in charge, that they had commandeered a house built for the accomodation of the employees, and finally that they said they had a surplus of corrugated black iron (given them by the earlier Administration) and that they were perfectly willing to give him some. NATU-BIA Councillors called at the office again yesterday - admitted all that Mr Brett-Young had said - and they were advised to go and have a conference with him. I got in first and suggested that they try and hire his truck. ~~[illegible]~~.

Roads:

Road cleaning has made good progress in some of the areas seen.

Compensation:

389 claims were heard and have yet to be typed. The claims made by the people of BOU can be paid without hesitation as I am sure their claims are under-stated rather than over-stated. I think all the DIMINAI claims will have to be thoroughly checked - of the rest of BUTLETA I feel safe in saying 90% are genuine. The other 10% has been over-stated. V/Const TAPINETS claimed for 450 trees and he was eyed suspiciously. He produced a paper allegedly writed by his father in 1911 claiming he owned 500 trees on a certain ground, and he says his father was trading there for years. His ground was partly used for a "Piper-Cub" strip and partly as a timber dump and having roughly traversed the area I now feel he too has understated his claim.

Those who had submitted claims were instructed that they had to make an inspection easier, and if stumps were found they were to be marked by standing sticks, and they were assured a check would be made within a month --- since then I have lost two patrol officers.

With the easing of the pressure at BOU it was able to inspect articles similar to those claimed to be lost and to my shame I have to admit I learned a lot and realised that there was still a lot I did not know. For instance there are five different kinds of men's fishing nets in addition to those used by the women - the coconut-shell cups and bowls are works of art (carefully heat hardened and blackened - polished and carved) I had never seen the Milne Bay round yam before (big ones are only used in men's ceremonials) I had never seen the six-foot goru TARO-soup stirrer before, nor was I aware that the bowl in which the soup was cooked had a special name, nor that only men were allowed to cook the soup, nor that there were special types of taro from which the soup was made. In the end an old chap started making some - the soup taro was scraped and cut into cubes (it was of various colours red, bluish-green and white dominating) a coconut was scraped and "milked" and then the mixture was boiled strongly. A bundle of split coconut leaves were held in the mixture for a while - the interpreter said "to yellow it" - and all the time it boiled (about 12 hours) it was stirred. Later it became one congealed mass in the bottom of the cooking pot covered with clear coconut oil. Then I tried it - it really was delicious.

~~Xxxxx~~ Stores:

With the exception of one who denied he had yet started operations the natives running stores cheerfully paid up the 20 licence fee.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-6-46

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

23rd September 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Eastern Division,
SAMARAI

PATROL REPORT NO.3 (MILNE BAY) OF 47-48

The above report has been read with interest. The Assistant District Officer appears to have made very good progress in the Milne Bay area.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

?1A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File: 30-4.

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

FNWS/DLS

13th. September, 1947.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT MILNE BAY NO.3 OF 1947/48.

The above-mentioned Report in triplicate is forwarded herewith together with two copies of my acknowledging memorandum 30-4 of 13th. September, 1947.

(S.C.Middleton)
D.O.Eastern District.

Encls.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File: 30-4.

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

FNWS/DLS

13th. September, 1947.

Assistant District Officer,
MILNE BAY.

PATROL REPORT MILNE BAY NO.3 OF 1947/48.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above-mentioned Report.

The report is interesting and informative and I am pleased to hear of the progress made since your previous patrol report in June last in village reconstruction. A constant check shall have to be kept to ensure that the task is expeditiously brought to its conclusion.

Diary Entry 30th. August, 1942. On the facts as stated, I would not approve of these claims, especially as medical attention was in fact available to these people through the Army native hospital in the Milne Bay Area. Also it would be difficult to decide whether or not lack of medical care and attention in such cases.

Page 4 of Report "APIOMA". It is presumed that necessary action in respect to Councillor KOIAWATU is being left to the Village itself.

"ETERA". I consider that if the allegations can be proved and this native refuses to make the necessary application for a licence, he should be prosecuted.

(S.G.Middleton)
D.O.Eastern District.

Copy to: D.D.S.& N.A.

D. S. 30-6-52

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay. Report No 4 of 1947/48.

Patrol Conducted by D. F. M. Rutledge A/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Eastern

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 8/10/1947 to 22/10/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

XC

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT - No.4 of 47/48 MILNE BAY.

Report on Patrol by: D.F.M.Rutledge A.D.O.

Area patrolled: The whole of the SAGARAI VALLEY and a minor portion of Milne Bay.

Date Left Station: 8 Oct 47.

Patrol Terminated: 22 Oct 47.

Object of Patrol: General

Last D/S. Patrol: Mr W.G.Sippo Patrol Officer 17/22 July 47.

Last Medical Patrol: 1945.

Personnel: D.F.M.Rutledge ADO
Three constables RPC.

Map Reference: Would like to have submitted a map but have no suitable maps in the office from which to obtain leads.

DIARY:

Wednesday 8 Oct 47:

Left Giligili 10.30 a.m.; departed by Vacuum Oil Coy Pty Ltd crash boat from LADAVA at 11.30 a.m.; arrived GAMADODO 12.15 p.m. and there guest of Mr Queen. Interviewed Mr R.Bannon.
During afternoon was kindly driven by Mr Wertheim to the Kwato Mission station BISIMAKA and there saw Messrs Smeeton and Beavis.
Interpreter MERRIK very sick and permission obtained from Messrs Vacuum Oil that he [illegible] to Samarai on the crash boat leaving before dawn on the morrow.

Thursday 9 Oct 47:

Left at 8.10 a.m. (24 carriers) and moved along old Government road through villages PAPAURI, KWAKWAMU, MARATITATIPANA, BUIBUI and KILAKILANA to reach semi-completed new Rest House at KILAKILANA at 9 a.m.
Paid Village Constables, interviewed Councillors, etc..

Friday 10 Oct 47:

Left KILAKILANA at 7.45 a.m. poor road at start (wet and boggy) but it improved within a mile. Passed through LIMUPA-ANA to GELESAREWA, and then towards and up the slope to DUABO (old hill station of KWATO Mission). Glorious views of Milne Bay and Mullins Harbour, as well as of the Sagarai Valley. Old graded road had not been cleaned and the New Guinea Pads were a bit wearying being considerably out of condition. Arrived DUABO 9.30 a.m.
Rested at DUABO until 11.15 a.m. - changed carriers, and moved down an easier graded slope to ATEATE Rest House, reaching there noon. There were no maps in the office to take on patrol, Interpreter MERRIK had gone to Samarai, not one of the three police I had with me had any knowledge of the Valley. So after long and vague discussion with Village Constables and Councillors about situation of villages, Rest Houses, roads etc. I decided to push on to Sagarai Plantation on the morrow and obtain the needed information from Mr H.G.Morton, the Manager.

Saturday 11 Oct 47:

Left ATEATE at 7.45 a.m. and moved by very good road to WATUBA (on Sagarai River) within 65 minutes. River only 18 inches deep but Councillors had provided canoe and crossed River therein.
On again - most of the roads in the Valley are really excellent - to reach POPO-ARU-ARUA at 10 a.m. Good Rest House. Spelled half an hour and then via HOHOARAI to SAGARAI Plantation roughly an hour's walking.
Mr and Mrs Morton at home and I accepted their offer of hospitality. Very heavy rain about ten minutes after arrival.

Sunday 12 Oct 47:

Worked on various native matters in the morning.
Left at 2.30 p.m. (Mr Morton very kindly gave me a lift through the rubber for about 1½ miles) and reached the first of the six IPOULI villages within 45 minutes.
Carried on through the IPOULI Villages, DEABADA to the Rest House at SESEADA, arriving there 4.30 p.m. Rest House very good.

Monday 13 Oct 47:

At SEASEADA all day various matters.
During the afternoon, by fair road to TOMANAU Plantation in 50 minutes walking, and there saw Mr and Mrs Palmer. Discussed various matters with them, interviewed natives and heard their requests, returning to Rest House in late afterncon.

Tuesday 14 Oct 47:

Left SEASEADA at 7.45 a.m. after inspecting the village; then passed through TAIAWAPU, TAUTIRI, SINARIRI, and BOMBOMTITI, to reach LELEAFA at 11 o'clock. Good Rest House. Between SINARIRI and BOMBOMTITI I met Rev. Mr Clark (Grant ?) who was on a walk-about from his Mission at Fife Bay.
Worked on village matters for the remainder of the day.

Wednesday 15 Oct 47:

Left Rest House 7.45 a.m. on inspection tour. Passed first house within 10 minutes. It was occupied by an ex-Councillor (the new V/Const). Ten minutes later arrived at Cllr BARATOWA's house in his garden. Arrived at ABAROA at 8.20 a.m. (three houses two Councillors), arrived PILAWANI at 8.50 a.m., FADORISAIHI at 9.10 a.m., then by bridge over extensive mangrove swamp to GERUGERU (one occupied house one Councillor), at 9.40.
I then discovered that GERUGERU was a dead-end and returned by same road to the Rest House.

Thursday 16 Oct 47:

With 20 carriers back through BOMBOMTITI to SINARIRI and through village to creek (1½ hours) where 3 canoes were waiting. Then with 10 paddlers by creeks to one of the main streams, across the outlet of the SAGARAI River and up a creek to where the road to BOLowai starts (1½ hours). Then by fair road for 45 minutes to BOLOWAI Rest House (good).

Friday 17 Oct 47:

In the morning inspected the small rubber plantation (village) - has 130 odd trees, badly neglected during the war but clean now. Then continued along road for an hour towards DAUDAU gaining information and an impression of the country.
Held Court for Native Matters and dealt with village matters in the afternoon.

Saturday 18 Oct 47:

Left at 7.45 a.m. crossed WEGURANI River to reach KAPA three quarters of an hour later. GABATEI was reached 35 minutes later, and half an hour after that we reached DURIA. Twenty minutes later reached the SAGARAI River - again only 18 inches deep but Councillors had a canoe waiting and I crossed by it. Inspected village of MALANIKANIKA (or PADAULA) and had a short rest. Then along a good road to BOMATA Plantation and so to SAGARAI Plantation. Complete walking time 3¾ hours.
Was the guest of Mr and Mrs Morton for the night.
Witnessed advances to Native Labour during afternoon.

Sunday 19 Oct 47:

Moved on in rain at 10 o'clock to reach POPO-ARU-ARUA Rest House at 11 a.m. and settled in.
During afternoon addressed the assembled V/Const and Councillors of all SAGARAI Valley villages.

Monday 20 Oct 47:

Investigated alleged manslaughter charge in morning.
Despatched Const. BANA to Milne Bay with 6 prisoners.
At 12.50 p.m. moved via GADOALAI, and PUMAPUMA to reach a flooded SAGARAI River (waist deep - no canoe) and MILA REST HOUSE at 2.55 p.m.
MILA was last visited in 1942!
Attended to village matters in afternoon.

Tuesday 21 Oct 47:

Left MILA at 8.11 a.m. arrived BOSALIE at 8.23 a.m. continued on to

reach LELEBADA at 9.0% a.m. MORUA at 9.50, WELA at 10.03 (Const KANU ex Milne Bay reported with mail etc) and IWAME at 10.30 a.m.
At IWAME there is a new rough Rest House (built during the patrol) but no barracks.
Spelled until 11.40 - changed carriers - moved up ridge to ULOULO (Mr Tardy's mine) and then along Mr Tardy's graded track for about 1½ hours. Left this track and by N.G. pad descended to the flats and GELEKI'IVI Village. Continued on to GELEAREWA and finally made KILAKILANA Rest House at 2.35 p.m. Rest House now completed.

Wednesday 22 Oct 47:

Left at 7.10 a.m. passed LIMUPA-ANA at 7.40 a.m., passed turn-off to DUABO at 7.55 and reached BWASIKAURI at 8.10 a.m. Inspected village. Continued on at 8.15 a.m. and first touched GUMILA River at 10.10 a.m. Walked up on the right bank and finally crossed the River at 10.40 by canoe. (The crossing could have been easily done without a canoe - I had been misinformed). Then by uncleared road and in creek beds to reach HAGITA Plantation at 11.40 a.m. Carriers fed and paid off. After lunch Mr Cotman loaned me the plantation truck and so reached the station at about 3 p.m.
Mr W.G.Sippo seems to have carried on all station works in my absence quite successfully.

GENERAL:

Village Officials: Village Constables.

As unfortunately are many others, the records of service for the V/Consts in the Sagarai Valley were in very bad shape. At the present time the following appointments stand -

No.79	SALAWAIENA	of BOLOWAI	- very shrewd and needs watching
" 80	DIALAI	" POPOARUARUA	- a very good man
" 81	KALIKO	" SEASEADA	- appointed 1.8.47 needs coaching
" 82	ABIRFBO	" LELEAFA	- appointed 15.10.47 needs coaching
" 83	LAGA-OIA	" MILA	- will improve now that after a period of five years Admin. has once more visited village
" 84	-----	" IWAME	- no new appointment since previous dismissal in 1941.

Some of the areas controlled by the Constables are excessive but appointments and recommendations were not considered until the writer had full knowledge of the area. On my next patrol, the matter will be discussed at a full Council meeting.

Rest Houses:

KILAKILANA : Small and of native materials, but new and adequate. Barracks new and good.

ATEATE: Huge building 7/8 years old. Roof bad. Barracks old and poor.
A new Rest House and Barracks to be built at WATUBA on the SAGARAI River.

POPOARUARUA: Very large good building in good position and good condition. Barracks good.

SEASEADA: Large good building in good condition. Barracks fair.

LELEAFA: Good rest house - will soon need re-roofing. Barracks good but too small.

BOLOWAI: Very good rest house - some partitions need removal. Barracks fair.

MILA: Good rest house badly neglected - meanly constructed with stumps too far apart and floor bearers likewise. Barracks poor.

DURIA: Have recommended that a small Rest House and Barracks be erected here.

IWAME: Barracks to be built and Rest House to be completed.

Village Officials: Village Councillors.

I would have considered that there was a population of at least 1200 in the Sagarai Valley; Mr Morton of Sagarai Plantation estimates the population at 1000; on my return to the station I find a rough population map which gives the figures as 737. I rather doubt the latter figure. However, the figures are given to emphasise the excessive number of Councillors. At the conclusion of the patrol I had listed 42 councillors. One wouldn't mind if they were intent on assisting in every way - many weren't - some were so indifferent that policemen had to be sent out suggesting that the non-appearence of Councillors at the time the Government visited the Rest House was in extremely bad taste.

Except in Mila, the place which had not been visited for five years, all the Councillors are mainly war-time appointees. To me it had a significance I did not like probing too deeply. On my next patrol to the area it will be suggested that new elections be held.

Census:

Some villages have war-time census books completed. Reference was made to the two books held by the LELEAFA V/Const and if they indicated anything at all, they only named natives who may be living within a certain radius of a rest house. Existing villages and houses seem to have been ignored.

Villages:

For office records villages seen and inspected are given at length.

GAMADODO: PAPAURI: 2 groups 1. Three canvas covered - fair
2. Four canvas covered - fair.
Only one new house under construction, that of the village constable.

KWAKWAMU: Four very poor type canvas and sago-leaf shacks. People said to be building new and proper houses nearer the hills.

BUI-BUI: MARATITATIPANA: Five well-started good type European houses - one with canvas walls. Village fairly c[illegible]

BUI-BUI: Three houses of good type almost completed - one framework only opposite old Rest House (occupied by V/Const).

KILAKILANA: Six houses European type half completed (two with some lovely ¼" 10 to 12" lining boards wasted for outside walling)
One stumps and part frame
Four native materials - poor. Village clean.

LIMUPA-ANA: One fairly large and good house of N.G.materials.

GELESAREWA: Six houses all N.G.type and material; one large and roomy. A lot of cleaning has been done very recently.

GELLKIVIVI: Three good N.G. type and material.Councillor spends half his time here and half in small village WELA in Sagarai Valley.

BWASIKAURI: Six fair houses of N.G.type and material has been neglected - evidence of recent work.

POPOaRUARUA: ATEATE: Four houses fairly good N.G. Village looks as if regularly cleaned.

WATUBA: Twelve houses - eight of them fairly good N.G. four with roofs only. Village fairly clean.

POPOARUARUA: Three groups 1. Five fairly good houses N.G
2. Four " " "
3. Four " " "
Area well grassed and apparently regularly cut and cleaned.

HOHOALAI: One house (fair) on road where turn off leads to Sagarai plantation.
Opposite a new School is being built for the R.C.Mission.

GADOLAI: Seven fairly good houses - clean village. 80 yards along road 1 more house fair - then 60 yards off road 3 houses poor to fair - the last three fairly dirty.

Not seen: BINABINAHOLE, GELEMARIA, POMA-POMA

SEASEADA: IPOULI: 6 groups: 1.Two good houses & 1 half completed
2.Three " " " 1 " "
3.Seven very good houses - small Kwato Mission church.
4.Three good houses
5.Two good houses
6.Four good houses.

DEABADA: Four fairly good houses - village clean.

SEASEADA: 18 houses on one side of creek varying in condition.
2 houses on other side of creek - fair.
Village has been recently cleaned but much evidence of neglect.
About six houses in the Kwato Mission block and one poor church.

TAIAWAPU: Two groups: 1. Five houses fair condition and one ½ completed -across creek
2. Three houses -fair. One of these pre-mission style - large,airy and generally excellent.

TAUTIRI: Two very poor houses occupied by a Councillor and his family.

SINARIRI: Ten fairly good houses - nice village. Has a new small Kwato Mission church.

LELEAFA: BOMBOMTITI: Eleven houses mostly good - main portion of village shows regular cleaning.

LELEAFA: Fifteen houses two of which are very bad.
Fairly well cleaned.
One house about 100 yards to South.

ABUROA: One house (small-fair) separated 70 yards from
Three houses (2 good and 1 fair) - poorly
cleaned.

PILAWANI: Allegedly a pig place. Has two good houses
[illegible] been very neglected.

FADORISAIHI: Three houses (2 good and 1 incomplete) and
isolated by about 50 yards 1 more house
good. Recently well cleaned/

GERUGERU: Two poor houses, one of which is deserted.
Very poorly cleaned.

BOROWAI: BOROWAI: Ten houses on one side of the River and three
houses on the other side. Houses generally
fairly good. Village clean.

KAPA: Five fairly good houses, 2 frames only. Village
clean but needs opening up more - too much
timber around.

GABATEI: Three fairly good houses and one kitchen.

DURIA: On road one house (good) and one frame. The
main village was not seen. It is on the road
to TOMANAU.

MALANIKANIKA (or PADAULA): Three good houses on the
Eastern side of the River - two poor houses
immediately across, and three good houses
about 100 yards inland from these two.

Not seen: DAUDAU, NUMA-OBU, and KORUKOROPU.

MILA: PUMAFUMA: 1 good house, 1 new frame and 1 abandoned
all recently cleared, then 7 minutes along
road -
9 fairly good houses - village well cleaned.
Stone mounds suggest there might be burying
in villages but not checked.

MILA: 8 fairly good houses and 4 new frames - a
rambling village not cleaned but very evidently
has been badly neglected.

BOSALIE: 5 fairly good houses - recently extensively
cleaned.

LELEBADA: 11 fair houses and 1 new frame- many orange
trees - fairly well cleaned.

MOTUA: 1 fair house and 1 very bad. Not cleaned - off
road and obviously did not expect to be
inspected.

WELA: 50 yards down stream - 3 good houses - clean.

Not seen: IWAME Villages - think there are two fairly
big ones, and several small.

ROADS:

It has been said that in 1941 Mr S.Elliott-Smith went into the Sagarai Valley loaded with picks and shovels, and that he moved from Rest House

to Rest House supervising the construction of good roads. However they were made, they have certainly been very good roads, and even despite the neglect during the war years most of them now are still quite good. Some drains need cleaning out - more couch grass should be planted as well as more coconut trees in the commenced avenues, and I think this will be done. MILA roads have been very neglected and though well opened up, they are very wet and boggy. Some of the bridges need replacing.

It is quite obvious that [illegible] the natives took considerable pride in the state of their roads and this spirit will be encouraged.

Gardens:

Quite a number of gardens were seen and they seemed to be large and well cared for.

These natives are the only ones I can remember seeing who cut the undergrowth first before felling new areas.

Medical:

I think the last medical patrol was one under ANGAU direction in 1945. The people seen looked well and there did not seem to be many sores, but this can be partly explained by the presence of two trained nurses in the area (Mrs Morton at Sagarai and Mrs Palmer at Tomanau) as well as a native nursing sister Kwato trained.

D.P.H 16-1-6

Both Mrs Morton and Mrs Palmer regretted that lack of medical supplies (and the cost of same) prevented from doing all the medical work which could be done by them, and if the Medical Department cannot send patrols through it would be in the native interests if the needed drugs could be supplied by the Administration.

War Compensation:

Save for conscription for labour, the village people were practically untouched by the war and the only compensation claims are for a few deaths caused by the said conscription, and a couple for property loss (misuse of canoes by Army personnel type).

Pre-War and ANGAU Pays:

There were quite a number of claims lodged with me and these will be submitted as soon as possible. They were mainly due for work done on Sagarai, Tomanau and Bomata plantations, and on Mr Tardy's mine.

Mission Activities Including Wedau Welfare Club:

D. Educ. 8-1-1

KWATO: At SEASEADA there is a native boarding school run by one BEN, his wife and a few helpers. There are eighty-odd pupils of all ages and of both sex, and Ben assures me there are four grades, two grades being taught in morning school and two grades in afternoon school. The children come from most villages in the valley each Monday bringing most of the needed food and they return to their people on Fridays. It seems to be a very good system.

In addition there is a teacher and his wife at LELEAFA, and a teacher and his wife at GELEMARIA.

At present Kwato seem to be the only ones schooling in the valley and many children are still unprovided for.

Scandal has it that the children from SEASEADA school spend a week a month carrying needed stores from BISIMAKA to SEASEADA, and while I doubt if Kwato does generously provide for its workers, if true I dont see how it can be avoided if economy is to be considered.

Children desiring more advanced education go on to Kwato or BISIMAKA.

R.C: This Mission has a very nice, at present unworked, plantation (rubber) at BOMATA - practically adjoining Sagarai plantation on the South West end. One married native is looking after the houses still standing (they seem in fair condition) and his own interests at the same time (he recently learned of a six-year old adultery offence committed by his wife - he approached the male party and considered £9 fair indemnity and he was paid).

A trained teacher, MAURICE. has started building a school [illegible] on (I think) native ground.

Anglican Mission:

This Mission has a station at a place called KWAIOA in charge of a native named MORRIS. I cannot locate the place on such maps as are in this office but I think it verges on inland GADAISU country. The SAGARAI was opened up by Kwato native missionaries and Mr Morton holds a letter written by Rev. Canon Bodger intimating that MORRIS had no authority from them to operate at all in the Valley. Yet this did not prevent MORRIS from erecting a large wooden cross in the middle of the village path at BOLOWAI, painting the top half white and the lower half black.

When the Wedau Welfare Club got into full swing, a Councillor from DAUDAU (one of the BOLOWAI villages) and another very definitely brought back word from KWAIOA (there is no evidence yet that the talk came from MORRIS himself) that if the BOLOWAI people did not contribute to the Wedau Welfare Club the people would be forced to work on the KWAIOA-DOGURA road, and that large numbers of "dim-dims" would invade the villages for excessive conabitation with their women. There is evidence that when he erected the cross in the village MORRIS identified himself with the visiting party collecting for the Club and that he made no effort, despite his better training, to deny the threats made.

Within the last month two natives from BOLOWAI went to GELESAREWA Village in Milne Bay, and there set up their own Mission to cultivate the illegal cult of the return of the dead.

The last two natives were given a month's imprisonment. MORRIS was instructed to remove the cross (which he did), and MORRIS and five friends were given one week I.H.L. for spreading lying reports. Wedau Welfare Club still hold £26 odd of BOLOWAI money, and the contributors have received no benefits nor are they likely to receive any.

A point I did not bring out in connection with the cross is that the village is still not Anglican - the bulk are L.M.S. and R.C.

Trading Stations:

There are no natives engaged in trade. Stores of a type are run by the Managers of Sagarai and Tomanau plantations.

Native Labour Advances.

Mr Morton asked me to witness the monthly payment of current wages as laid down by the new Native Labour Ordinance, and being his guest and having nothing else to do, I did.

It was amusing - some labourers and some employees did want a little of their money but quite a number didn't. For instance one boss-boy (an employee) on £5 per month wanted 5/- and wouldn't take more. The law seemingly takes no heed of what the native wants - Mr Morton would tender a native a pound saying more or less "You're due for £1". The native replies "I dont want it". Mr Morton says "The new ordinance says you've got to have it". The native again replied "I dont want it". It is said by some that employers should open Trust Accounts in their books in such instances but such a practice would create a large amount of completely unnecessary book work.

General:

The Sagarai is a lovely valley and I thoroughly enjoyed the patrol. I have in my service seen quite a lot of Papua, but I have never before seen country which impressed me as much. The timber is good, the drainage is good, the many streams (I believe there are 40 odd emptying into Mullins Harbour) are clear-watered and fast flowing. Some of the country is liable for flooding in June of each year. The soil is extremely varied - there is heavily timbered country - [illegible] country - patches of tall gum - areas very similar to the MEKEO.

There is a very large block of Government land within a couple of miles of BOLOWAI - there are 500 odd acres of Government land adjoining Sagarai plantation on the North East - there may be more areas. I personally cannot understand why there has been so little development.

In my opinion it would be an ideal site for the establishment of an Agricultural school. The natives there were so little disturbed by the war that they are really waiting for something of the kind -other areas will be occupied by rehabilitation and reconstruction for several years.

The natives are of necessity agriculturists - they seem to have a declining population - successful rice production giving an ample supply of food may give an increase.

According to the L.M.S.Missionary it only took him 5½ hours to walk to LELEATA from Fife Bay - the valley is similarly of easy approach from Milne Bay - the valley would be ideal in situation to serve the South coast people, and there are already roads leading from the North Coast.

There are good harbour facilities.

D.M.Rutledge ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

30/6/[illegible]

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File: 30-4.

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
18 NOV 1947

FNWS/DLS

11th. November, 1947.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - MILNE BAY No.4-47/48.

The above Report is forwarded in triplicate together with copies of my memo 30-4 of 11th. November, 1947 to Assistant District Officer, Milne Bay.

It is suggested that the Assistant District Officer Milne Bay's remarks regarding the Government land in the Sagarai Valley be passed to Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries.

(F.N.Warner Shand)
A/District Officer, Eastern Dist.

Encls.

S/c Acknowledge this interesting report. The patrol should be followed up in the near future as this area has been sadly neglected. Remarks on Health, Education and agriculture have been passed to the respective Depts.
Also add "I am still awaiting a report on the activities of Wedau Welfare Club."

Send extracts marked also to D.N.L.

37-1-1

DISTRIBUTION:
D.D.S. & N.A.

(F.N.Warner Shand)
A/District Officer, Eastern Dist.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File: 30-4.

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

PNWS/DLS

11th. November, 1947.

Assistant District Officer,
MILNE BAY.

PATROL REPORT - MILNE BAY No.4-47/48.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Report.

One copy of each of the only maps of areas within your Sub-District held in this Office are being forwarded to you under cover of separate memo.

Medical. Remarks made by you in this report have been passed to Government Medical Officer, Samarai.

Trade Stores.
Have the managers of Sagarai and Tomanau Plantations yet been issued with Licenses to Trade with Natives under the Trading with Natives Ordinance 1946.

Native Labour Advances.

This system of paying current Wages to labourers has been in force under Territory of New Guinea Labour Ordinances for very many years and operated there quite satisfactorily. Once the labour become used to it, there should be no difficulty.

The Native Labour Ordinance 1946, Sec. 58 Sub-sections (4) and (5) does not specify any minimum for the proportion of the labourer's wages to be paid to him monthly so in my opinion if the proportion of the amount to be paid has not been yet specified on the contract there is nothing to prevent the native foreman on £5 per month being paid advances of no more than 5/- if that is his wish.

Your attention is directed to Gov. Sec., Department Circular No. 13 of 1947 regarding term "Bossboy".

(F.N.Warner Shand)
A/District Officer, Eastern Dist.

DISTRIBUTION:
D.D.S. & N.A.

3th/47 of 9

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT - No. 6 of 47/48. MILNE BAY.

Report on Patrol by :	D.P. SHEEKEY P.O.	
Area patrolled :	NIGERA District only.	
Date Left Station :	24th. Nov. I947.	
Patrol Terminated :	28th. Nov. I947.	
Object of Patrol :	Checking of Native Compensation Claims and General.	
Last D/S Patrol :	No. 5 of 47/48 - November I947.	
Personnel :	D.P. SHEEKEY P.O.	
	Reg. No. 2017 Const.	EBODUBA
	" " 3288 "	HIVIKI
	" " 2014 "	KANU
Map Reference :	2007 Milne Bay I inch Series - Squares 5741, 5841, 5941, 6041 and 6040.	

DIARY

Monday 24 Nov. I947.

Left Gili Gili Station by truck at I0.I5 a. m., going direct to Lelehoa Rest House, arriving there at II.I5 a. m. Twenty carriers were standing by with V.C. RU. Departed Lelehoa at II.40 and walked to AHIOMA, arriving there at I2.45 p.m. Had lunch with the Vacuum Oil Co's representative there. Departed Ahioma at 2.3I p.m. and inspected [illegible] NIGERA Rest House where I arrived at 3. I5 p.m.

Commenced taking claims at 4 p.m. till 6 p.m. and from 7.I5 p.m. till 9 p.m.

Tuesday 25 Nov. I947.

Took more claims from 7.30 a.m. till 8.30 a.m. and then commenced an examination of these on the ground (tree counts). Engaged on this all day in HILIGANAI VILLAGE area.

Took more claims at night from 7.30 p.m. till 8.30p.m.. Const. AKOIYA arrived from Gili Gili at I.45 p.m. with mail and returned the same day.

Wednesday 26 Nov. I947.

Checking tree claims all day from 7.30 a.m. till 5.30 p.m. in HILIGANAI village area. Weather very hot and dry.

Thursday 27 Nov. I947.

Checking tree claims all day in HILIGANAI and HIGIBAI village areas from 8 a.m. till 5.45 p.m.

Friday 28 Nov. I947.

Departed NIGERA Rest House at 6.45 a.m. and once again inspected all Nigera villages on the return to Lelehoa. En route examined three more claims at BALAGOM village.

Arrived Lelehoa Rest House at II a.m. where the truck from Gili Gili Station was waiting. Departed Lelehoa at I2.45 p.m. and returned to Gili Gili via KB (Kwato), GIHUA - new Station site - arriving Gili Gili at 3.30 p.m.

GENERAL:

The object of this patrol was essentially for the purpose of taking native compensation claims and checking same and almost all the time was spent on that task. Altogether only twenty two claims were checked in the three days available but the small number is attrib utable to the fact that individual ~~XaXX~~ claims were , on this occasion, very large and widely scattered. In addition, very little clearing had been done in individual areas, thus requiring a long time to locate remaining tree stumps.

All this area had been used by the Americans' and in many cases great tracts of land had been completely cleared for roads, buildings and playing fields. Many of the coconut palms thus destroyed were used for road building, so today there can be no

physical check of them. However , of the claims taken on this patrol, in only three cases was it necessary to estimate a tree count, all the others being an actual ground check of stumps - betel, sago and coconut palms.

Rest Houses :

The only Rest Houses seen were at LELEHOA and NIGERA AHIOMA. These are both very new structures, being of native materials with timber flooring. Though small, they are both very excellent.

Village Officials :

V.C. DIMEMI, of the NIGERA District, was absent during the duration of the patrol. He had gone to SARIBA IS. before news of the forthcoming patrol was received. This matter was very carefully checked.

V.C. RU of AHIOMA was, as ever, anxious to please. He earned a Loyal Service Medal during the war and is one of the more solid characters in the area.

The two NIGERA councillors - GILITENI and TAI-ILO were of invaluable assistance to the patrol, in the absence of the V.C., during hearing and checking of compensation claims.

These were the only V.C. and Councillors encountered.

Cemetries :

Only one was seen - at HILIGANAI - and it was heavily overgrown and appeared not to have been cleaned since pre-war. Questioning proved this to be the case. The V.C. and the people were advised to remedy this as soon as possible.

Gardens :

All the gardens seen were very bountiful and and there was neither lack of supply nor lack of variety. All the pre-war gardens had been lost and in very few instances had these original sites been cultivated again. Almost invariably, completely new plots had been taken up. I had occasion to see most of the old gardens during a check of compensation claims.

Native Complaints :

Only one complaint was made, at AHIOMA, and the parties concerned were brought to Gili Gili for trial by a Magistrate. The case was one of stealing.

Native Situation :

The patrol was well received throughout. No doubt, the fact that it was mainly concerned with war compensation had much to do with the reception. Many gifts of food were received. Most of the villagers have now rebuilt - or are rebuilding on their pre-war village sites. The work of building has apparently been painfully slow, considering the time they have now been back XN

In many instances, some very fine European type houses of salvaged timber and iron have been built, this being mainly so in the area patrolled. However there still are some rather rough shanties existing but, on the whole, in the NIGERA District, an honest endeavour has been made in the house building direction. A separate Appendix covers a report of village inspections and condition of houses.

Roads :

These mainly old Army roads and very bad walking, even with boots, so how much worse for the bare footed natives? Generally, the roads encountered were in good condition still but due to many bridges being either broken down or unsafe for motor transport, they are used only as foot pads now.

Tracks leading into the bush were almost invariably in poor condition, no endeavour having been made to keep them cleared. All people in the area were warned of their responsibilities in this regard.

Medical : No medical inspection was made but at the same time no serious illnesses were seen. The health of all in the area appeared to be uniformly good. Two blind people were seen in different villages but these both were very aged natives and were being well cared for.

Local Industries :

There is one native operated Trade Store at HILIGANAI, run by a native named ELISHA. The store was inspected but the only goods in stock were a few calicos and one carpenter's plane. He had thirty pounds in cash on hand but not been able to get into Samarai to purchase new stocks.

None of the natives in this area are making Copra themselves nor are they selling their nuts to local Planters.

Livestock :

No cattle were sighted and from enquiries there are apparently none in the immediate area. However, pigs and fowls were plentiful, the latter especially so. Considering so many pigs were lost to them during the war, I was pleasantly surprised to see so many. Several presentations of fowls were made to the patrol.

Arms Permits - Natives :

Only one in the area, held by W. C. RU of Lelehoa.

Carriers :

Carriers were plentiful and presented no difficulty whatever. Payment in each consisted of tobacco. The number of man hours of porterage was one hundred.

Fourteen carriers of the last patrol, two weeks previously, who had not been paid, having elected to be paid in cash, were paid at HIGIBAI on 24 Nov. 1947.

Personnel Reports :

(1). R.P.C.

Reg. No. 2041 Const. IBODUBA.

Alert, keen and conscientious and willing to do a good job. Handled carriers well.

Reg. No. 3288 Const. HIVIKI.

A very definite bird-brain. Displays no initiative or common sense. Inclined to be lazy.

Reg. No. 2014 Const. KANU.

Has little to recommend him apart from his entertainment value. A very average Constable.

(2). Interpreter.

Trainee Interpreter - A[illegible]QU[illegible].

Is shaping well but is inclined to continue a discussion without further reference to the interrogating Officer instead of purely interpreting between the parties concerned. With more experience should improve considerably.

R.P. SHEEKEY.

XXXXXX
MILNE BAY.
2 Dec. 1947.

Patrol No. 6 of 47/48. APPENDIX A.

MILNE BAY

Village Inspections

Comparative table to show progress [illegible] last patrol.

NIGERA DISTRICT

Village	Housing position as stated by last patrol. 28 Oct. - 14 Nov. 1947.	Housing position as found during this patrol. 24 Nov. - 28 Nov. 1947.
ETETA	3 groups - 1,4,3 houses respectively. Complete, fair.	No change. Village very clean with masses of flowers around the houses.
GOPAIA	2 houses complete - smaller one just fair.	1 large very good house with many European household utensils inside. Area clean. 1 house fair only.
HILIMO	1 fair, not quite complete.	No change. Two old black iron shanties close by.
GOGOWARI (old).	People now moved to new GOGOWARI.	Deserted.
GOGOWARI (new).	Will have 9 good houses. 3 now complete, 3 roofed part walled, 1 frame and roof, 1 frame and 1 stumps only. Looks well.	4 now complete. No other change. Several old shacks yet to be demolished.
GAUGAU	2 groups - 3 and 1 respectively.	No change but all four houses very good European typeMany flowers around the houses. Looks well.
BOIA	1 huge frame, 1 small complete.	No change. Running water available here from old Army pipe line. Area clean.
WADAPRO	3 houses. People will shift to MODEWA.	No change.
MODEWA	To have 3 houses. 2 frames, 1 frame and roof.	No change.
GANAGANANABONA	To have 3 houses. 2good complete, 1 frame.	2 very good double storied houses and 1 frame.
HIGIBAI (old).	6 rough houses. People shifting to new HIGIBAI.	No change. Rest House in this area.
HIGIBAI (new).	Said by V.C. to have 1 house complete and five frames up.	The V.C. advised correctly. No change.
MITA	To have 2 houses. 1 good complete and painted. 1 not started.	No change. Very good site. Should make nice village.
HILIGANAI	To have 6 houses. 4 good complete, 1 very nearly, 1 frame. Painting being done and looks well.	5 now completed. 1 requires floor and roof. Some black iron huts to be demolished. Very clean village. Masses of flowers about and looks well.

File 30

Sub-District Office,
Milne Bay
Eastern District.
22 November 47.

Mr. D. P. Sheekey,
Patrol Officer,
Milne Bay.

Patrol No. 6 of 1947/48 - Milne Bay.

Will you please make arrangements to do a short patrol in the NIGERA - Milne Bay - area next week.

The truck will take you and your party as far as LELEHOA (AHIOMA District) on the morning of Monday 24 Nov 47 and I have arranged through Const EURO (IALUA) that 20 carriers will be waiting at LELEHOA to take you through to the new NIGERA Rest House. The truck will return for you on the following Friday (28 Novr 47), and even if the work is not finished, you will please return to the station.

The objects of the patrol are:-

1. Accept and investigate claims for War Damage Compensation death, pensions (if any), and for property other than land.

2. Inspect all villages in the NIGERA District and report on their condition in a manner similar to that adopted to Mr P.O.Sipps (Patrol Report No.5).

3. Send for a representative of the WATANOU people and pay them moneys due - see file attached.

4. Make enquiries concerning Esa-Ala claim for compensation see file attached.

5. Investigate all complaints and bring any matters together with relative parties back to the station for Court if such matters exist.

The following native personnel will be detailed to accompany you -

Trainee-Interpreter		ALOQUIN
Reg. No.	2041 Const	IBOIUBA
" "	3288 "	HIVIKI
" "	2014 "	KANU.

In addition to 5 lbs trade tobacco for payment of carriers, presents to V/Constables, Councillors etc. please submit and subsequently draw from the store a ration list to cover lighting, and native foods.

I trust you have pleasant weather and that you find the patrol interesting.

ADO
D.M.Rutledge.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

3/6/47

File: 33-4.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
8 JAN 1948
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

FNWS/DLS

23rd. December, 1947.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT MILNE BAY No.6-1947/48.

The above report together with Assistant District Officer Milne Bay's covering memo of 7th. December, is forwarded herewith in triplicate.

The report is concise and indicates that the patrol - which is this Officer's first patrol - was well carried out.

Lack of much progress in this area in the rebuilding of villages indicates the amount of guidance and constant patrolling necessary to rehabilitate these people. It is however pleasing to note that food supplies and health is good. Government Medical Officer Samarai has been advised of the patrolling officers remarks under the heading "Medical".

(F.W.Warner Shand)
A/District Officer, Eastern Dist.

Copy to
A.D.O. Milne Bay.

30-4.

Sub-District Office,
Milne Bay
Eastern District.
7 December 47.

D.O.
Samarai.

Patrol Report No. 6 of 1947/48 Milne Bay.

Patrol Officer Mr.D.P.Sheekey.

I have pleasure in submitting the above report (in quadruplicate).

The neatness and clarity of the report emphasises the Officer's obvious desire to do a good conscientious job, and I am very pleased that your office decided to post him to this Sub-District. What with compensation, re-habilitation, native affairs etc, there is ample work (and worry) for several more of his type.

The patrol was deliberately shortened as the writer had intended to hand over the station after the monthly balance and do a N.E.Coast patrol, and Mr Sheekey's patrol was to serve two purposes (a) familiarise Mr Sheekey with patrol routine and (b) make Mr Sheekey compensation conscious and give him a number of claims for preparation in his "spare" time.

The twenty-odd claims taken by Mr Sheekey covered portion of one village of a native district - a glance at the appendix covering village inspection will indicate just how many more claims there are to be heard in the NIGERA District, and the NIGERA District was merely on the fringe of American and Australian army occupation.

I do not think over-emphasis should be made on cemeteries at this stage (page 2). In the adjoining District East (WATANOU-DADUE) I was asked would compensation be paid for sacrilege to cemeteries - the question promptly called to mind Native Labour and other officials playing tennis on the VABUKORI native cemetery, and my answer was very non-committal.

D.V.L. for advice

S

DISTRICT OFFICE
1 DEC 1947

D.M.Partridge ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

30/6/54

File: 30-4.

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
10 FEB 1948
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

FNWS/DLS

2nd. February, 1948.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MILNE BAY PATROL REPORT No.6-47/48.

Receipt is acknowledged of your memo DS 30-6-54 of 16th. JANUARY, 1948.

Original Report and covering memo by Assistant District Officer, Milne Bay is forwarded herewith.

(F.N.Warner Shand)
A/District Officer, Eastern Dist.

Encls.

Mr Champion
JJ 10/2

S/C Acknowledge.
(1) It is pleasing to see the improvement in the Milne Bay Sub-district
(2) ~~Refer last Para of A.D.O's remarks to D.N.L. for advice~~
JJ 11/2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA _ NEW GUINEA.

MCWR/MAL

DS.30-6-54

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

16th January, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Western Division,
SAMARAI.

MILNE BAY PATROL REPORT NO.6-47/48

The above-mentioned Patrol Report is acknowledged.

As a "first patrol report" it is commendable, and the claims thoroughly investigated, however your attention is drawn to Department of District Services Circular Instruction No.5 of 47/48 para "B"(1).

Please arrange for Patrol Officers to accompany Assistant District Officers on at least two (2) patrols. This is not a reflection on the Patrol Officer, but to conform with instructions.

Please forward original and two (2) copies of patrols, not three carbon copies, one of which is returned herewith.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

Encl.

P1A

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

FNWS/DLS

23rd. December, 1947.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT MILNE BAY No.6-1947/48.

The above report together with Assistant District Officer Milne Bay's covering memo of 7th. December, is forwarded herewith in triplicate.

The report is concise and indicates that the patrol - which is this Officer's first patrol - was well carried out.

Lack of much progress in this area in the rebuilding of villages indicates the amount of guidance and constant patrolling necessary to rehabilitate these people. It is however pleasing to note that food supplies and health is good. Government Medical Officer Samarai has been advised of the patrolling officers remarks under the heading "Medical".

(F.N.Warner Shand)
A/District Officer, Eastern Dist.

Copy to
A.D.O., Milne Bay.

1 OF 47/48

30-4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT - No.7 of 1947/48 MILNE BAY.

Report on Patrol by: D.F.M.Rutledge A.D.O.

Area Patrolled: Portions of SAGARAI and WAIWARA Valleys.

Date Left Station: 15 January 1948

Patrol Terminated: 20 January 1948.

Object of Patrol: Investigation into alleged assault by labourers on Mr. W.H.Chance of Tomanau Plantation.

Last D.S.Patrol: 8 - 22 October 1947.

Personnel:

D.F.M.Rutledge	ADC
Merrick	Interpreter
L/Cpl. DADAE	- RPC
Const. BASA	"
" OMAILA	"

Map Reference: ------

DISTRICT OFFICE
26 JAN 1948
SAGARAI

DIARY :

Thursday 15 January 1948.

Left station by truck at about 8.30 a.m. and proceeded to HAGITA plantation where mail for Sagarai Valley was picked up. Const BASA and L/Cpl DADAE were waiting with carriers near HAGITA Rubber factory. En route with 22 carriers at 9.50 a.m. - road to GUMINI River had been cleaned and walking much easier and quicker. Reached GUMINI River [illegible] DUABO Hill at 11.35. A hard climb of one hour to reach summit. Carriers fed and paid off. Interpreter and two police sent on ahead to ATEATE while I shared Mission house with many native teachers awaiting movement to Kwato. Very heavy storm at night.

Friday 16 January 1948.

Carrier trouble and only moved down to ATEATE Rest House during the morning (half hour descent). However carriers finally arrived and leaving ATEATE at 2 p.m. arrived at WATUBU at 3 p.m. and then went by bush track (not cleaned for a considerable time) to POMAPOMA Village (1 good and 1 bad house), crossed SAGARAI River and finally arrived at SAGARAI Plantation (Mr H.G.Morton-Manager) at 4.30 p.m. Gladly accepted the proferred hospitality.

Saturday 17 January 1948.

By Sagarai Estate truck through BOMATA Plantation to TOMANAU Plantation Mr W.H.Chance now much better. Heard his evidence against two labourers who had assaulted him. Returned to Sagarai Estate and took evidence from Mr Morton.

Sunday 18 January 1948.

Attended to a few P.E.D.P.Trust matters in the morning.
At 2 p.m. sent carriers direct to POPOARUARUA while I went by bush track (not cleaned) to BINABINAHOLE (8 old houses 3 new houses) and then back through HOHOALAI (2 houses) to Rest House at POPOARUARUA. From Sagarai Estate direct to Binabinahole is about 50 minutes, then 10 minutes to HOHOALAI and 20 more from there to the Rest House.

Monday 19 January 1948.

Heard Court for Native Matters in morning against offenders carrying regulations.
At 1 p.m. departed - reached WATUBU at 2 p.m. ATEATE 2.50 p.m. and then it was a 45 minutes drag up the DUABO Hill. Paid off carriers and once more used Mission buildings.

Tuesday 20 January 1948.

Departed at 7.45 a.m - by the original track down the DUABO Hill to reach flat at 8.15 - then to Hagita-Gumini crossing by 9.45 but carried on for a quarter of an hour finally crossing at 10 a.m.
On continuing passed ELIASI (1 house) 15 minutes later, and 25 minutes after that reached DAGAMA (2 houses) and some 40 minutes later reached BARAGA. From there continued through WAIGANI Plantation to the homestead and accepted Mr Day's hospitality while awaiting truck.
Paid off carriers after they had been fed, gear on truck and returned to station by 4.30 p.m.

GENERAL:

Assault on Mr Chance:

One of the offenders - KILA-VOLA - had been seen by me on the previous visit to Tomanau Plantation. Mr Palmer had complained that the native had been tried as a boss-boy and been found completely incompetent, that the native had been signed on as a general labourer and that the native doubted it. While I did not like the look of the native and suggested that he should be paid off promptly, advice was not wanted and the conditions of the contract were explained to the native.

Mr Chance took over the management of the plantation about two months ago.

On Monday 12 Jan 48, about noon and as he was walking back to his house from the plantation, Mr Chance was attacked by KILA-VOLA and a fellow-villager KILA-PAINIGA, each of them armed with goru clubs. Mr Chance defended himself with a light lawyer cane he was carrying - then seized one club. While taking this seized club from KILA-VOLA he was struck many times by KILA-PAINIGA's club, but when he had possession of one of the clubs, both natives ran away. He had been hit once on the head, once on each shoulder, once on each elbow, once on each hand, and about three times in the region of the kidneys. There was a mild cut on the head, severe cuts on each elbow and on each hand.

Mr Chance fainted when natives ran away (he is 63), recovered later and wrote to Mr Morton. Mr Morton found the two offenders on the road and subsequently had a Councillor (V/Const was ill) take them to Milne Bay.

Mr Chance was taken by Mr Morton to Sagarai Plantation where Mrs Morton (a trained nurse) dressed his wounds etc. While at that time she was alarmed at the severity of the wounds considering his age she believes that the greatest danger then was shock, and a possible danger later of "shame".

Mr Chance stated that he had already resigned from the management of the plantation, and that he had applied for a pass-port for South Africa. He pointed out that if a Central Court Sittings were likely immediately, the re-giving of evidence would possibly shut down the Sagarai plantations for up to a week (even if the Court were to sit at KONEMAIWA in Mullens Harbour), and that if the Sittings were delayed, such delay may affect his movement to South Africa. In view of all the circumstances, while realising that the cases should possibly be submitted to the Central Court, he requested that the assaults be treated as simple, and that jurisdiction be summary. I feel there would have been benefit to other plantation owners and managers had the cases been referred to the Central Court, but since my experience in the mountains where witnesses quite often paid the death penalty for simply being witnesses my sympathy was with Mr Chance and I heard the cases in Court of Petty Sessions, giving both natives the maximum possible - two months. Contracts of Service were cancelled as from the day of the assault.

Carriers:

Although eight natives were convicted of "having been selected to carry and wilfully neglecting to do so" much of the blame was due to the V/Const POPOARUARUA who had been ill. The natives were given two weeks I.H.L.mainly to prevent a repitation.

The V/Const. and most of the Sagarai Valley people repponded well after the last patrol so far as their work for the plantations were concerned - road cleaning and plantation cleaning for which they are well paid - and the unexpectedness of the patrol caught them short on Government works - new latrine at POPOARUARUA, road cleaning etc. The V/Const had decreased the number of carriers available by keeping some for these overdue works.

Future Patrols:

The return via Waigani plantation, although considerably longer than the road to Hagita, was done mainly for my better knowledge of the country and to emphasise the fact that the Government is walking about again. The Milne Bay people have done good work on the roads I have so far seen but in the BARAGA and coastal area they are still backward with Resthouses, Barracks etc. and also [illegible] villages.

A new Rest House on the smallish side has been started at WATUBU - it will replace the ATEATE one.

The natives in the Sagarai have been warned that if we are both still here, as soon as I return from the N.E.Coast patrol which has been delayed through lack of stores and a shipping mix-up, Mr Sheekey will pass through on his way to GADAISU and BAIBARA, and that he will thoroughly inspect all villages (no matter how small or isolated) on his return.

D.M.Rutledge ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File: 30-4.

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

FNWS/DLS

24th. March, 1948.

Assistant District Officer,
MILNE BAY.

PATROL REPORT MILNE BAY NO.7 OF 1947/48.
BY MR.D.F.M.RUTLEDGE A.D.O.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report.

I must query to Headquarters your jurisdiction to deal with the offence committed by the natives in a summary manner as the description in your report of the injuries sustained by Mr.Chance strongly indicates that the offence was one which would come within the definition of Sec. 339 of the Code.

I do not consider that your remarks in respect to witnesses dying as a result of their forced change of environment would be applicable in the case of natives of the Sagarai Valley.

As a matter of policy, I do not consider that charges should be laid under the provisions of Reg.127(a) except in cases of extreme emergency or where there is open defiance as the invocation of this Regulation definitely applies the principles of forced labour.

(F.N.Warner Shand)
a/District Officer, Eastern Dist.

Copy To.
D.D.S.& N.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File: 30-4.

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

FNWS/DLS

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
-5 APR 1948
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

24th. March, 1948.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT MILNE BAY NO.7 OF 1947/48.
BY MR.D.F.M.RUTLEDGE.

The above report in duplicate is forwarded herewith together with copies of my memo 30-4 of 24th. March, 1948 to Assistant District Officer, Milne Bay.

Your advice regarding the query I have raised in paragraph 2 of my memo to Assistant District Officer, Milne Bay is requested please.

Delay in forwarding this report is due to pressure of work.

(F.N.Warner Shand)
a/District Officer, Eastern Dist.

Encls.

cc Repr. please.

D.O. I fully concur with your remarks.
The provisions of the law must be followed if the was a serious assault, as the information indicates, the offender should have been properly charged.
Bending the law just to suit the wishes of people is a dangerous practice. Please inform Mr Rutledge accordingly.
act. D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-6-57
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

7th April, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Eastern Division,
SAMARAI.

Your 30-4 of 24th March, 1948, refers.

I fully concur with your remarks. The provisions of the law must be followed and if this was a serious assult, as the information indicates, the offender should have been properly charged.

"Bending" the law just to suit the wishes of people is a dangerous practice. Please inform Mr. Ruthledge accordingly.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/A

30-6-65

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay Report No. 8/47-48

Patrol Conducted by D.T.O. Rutledge A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Eastern District

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 6/7/1948 to 7/4/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Investigation Native Welfare Club. Activities, Courts, General Patrol matters.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

(13)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT - No. 8 of 1947/48 MILNE BAY.

Report on Patrol by:	D. F. M. Rutledge A.D.O.
Area Patrolled:	From WATANOU to the boundary of the Sub-District at MANUBADA, the inland village of KWABUNAKI, inland KUMARUMA group, and the villages of the East Cape Peninsula.
Date Left Station:	6 February 1948
Patrol Terminated:	7 April 1948.
Objects of the Patrol:	Investigation Wedau Welfare Club activities. Courts - general patrol matters.
Last D.S.Patrol:	November 1946.
Personnel:	D.F.M.Rutledge A.D.O. Merrick - Interpreter Kenneth - Trainee Interpreter Const. IMONI Const. OMAILA Const. JER[illegible]
Map reference:	------

DISTRICT OFFICE
24 APR 1948
SAMARAI

DIARY:

Friday 6 Feb 48: Departed by truck at 11.15 a.m. Called at K.S. Mission to drop mail. Called on Mr and Mrs N.A. Brett-Young at AHIOMA and had lunch. Const. BASA waiting at HALOWIA Plantation with 30 carriers and arrived WATANOU Rest House mid-afternoon. Sent mail on to BUBULETA Plantation. Did a little local work during afternoon.

Saturday 7 Feb 48: Only 26 carriers arrived, though 30 called for. [illegible] loads and off by 7.50 a.m. Passed through WATANOU Village (very much improved) - a long hard climb to the top of the range, then down to the HUHUNA Rest House at 11.30. Work had been done on the Rest House but it was full of ants and a new one was ordered. Worked on local matters etc in afternoon.

Sunday 8 Feb 48: Very definitely ill - possibly gastric fever - spent the day between the bed and the W.C.

Monday 9 Feb 48: At HUHUNA, not very well. Did a little local work. Trainee-interpreter KENNETH arrived at 5 p.m. from the station.

Tuesday 10 Feb 48: Moved on at 8.40 a.m. and arrived at IAPOA about 10 a.m. All people assembled and worked all afternoon.

Wednesday 11 Feb 48: Worked for a little while. Left IAPOA at 9.20 am and inspected all the GOILABANAI Villages. Returned to main road and carried on to KEIA, arriving there noon. Occupied the unused Wedau Welfare Club store as a Rest House. Did a lot of work during afternoon. About 5 p.m. Miss Stephens (Anglican Mission visiting the area to inspect the school) called.

Thursday 12 Feb 48: Did a little work. Visited the Mission school and saw Miss Stephens, warning her that COPLAND (the Native teacher in charge) was a likely candidate for gaol for having used dynamite recently. Departed after 9 am, inspected all villages, and arrived at AWAIAMA at 11 a.m. Rest House and Barracks very old. Worked during afternoon.

Friday 13 Feb 48: At AWAIAMA. Excellent weather. Worked most of the day - could have moved in afternoon but remained overnight in order to interview Native Priest CLEMENT, one of the alleged ring-leaders of Wedau Welfare Club, due here on the morrow to hold church service. Miss Stephens passed by returning to TAUPOTA.
CLEMENT arrived at 5.30 p.m. and called after he had held service.
Const. KANU arrived ex station at 8.p.m.

Saturday 14 Feb 48: Completely unsatisfactory interview with CLEMENT, a self-opinionated, under-educated fool. Left about 8.45 a.m. - inspected all villages, passed through PUNIPUNI Plantation, and arrived at TAUPOTA about 12.30 pm. Rest House very old, Barracks fair. Worked until 5 p.m. At 6 pm went to the Anglican Mission (about a mile from the Rest House) and had dinner with Nursing Sister Miss Tomkins, Miss Stephens and a Mr W.Gill.

Sunday 15 Feb 48: Worked most of the day. Slight fever in late afternoon and declined invitation to dinner at the Mission.

Monday 16 Feb 48: Departed about 8 am, inspected villages, called on the Mission, and then carried on to WAMAWAMANA inspecting villages en route. Arrived about 11 am - rainy weather. Worked all afternoon.

Tuesday 17 Feb 48: Worked nearly all morning. Sent Const JER-ABANI to the station with a prisoner. Moved on at 11.40 am - inspected villages etc and arrived at TOPURA at 2.40 - tired. Interviewed V/Constsand Councillors from IAPOA (inland), LAVORA, TAUPOTA and TOPURA.

Wednesday 18 Feb 48: Left TOPURA at 8.20 am, passed through KUMARUMA at 8.50 am, and carried on to reach IAPOA at 9.35 am. Rest House small, but good; Barracks old and too small. Received letter from DOGURA, forwarded letters to TAUPOTA and MILNE BAY. Worked all afternoon.

(11)

Thursday 19 Feb 48: Departed from IAPOA at 8.15 am - passed through DURUDURU, and arrived at PIRIPIRIRINA at 10 am. Rest House small but satisfactory - police used the school building (as is usual in these rarely visited centres). Good supply siporas and some forwarded to Milne Bay. Worked on matters dealing with PIRIPIRIRINA and TOPU people all afternoon.

Friday20 Feb 48: Left PIRIPIRIRINA at 8 am. up, over and down the hill to TOPU. The Interpreter had expected me to gambol over and back yesterday! It was 40 minutes hard going all the way - the last [illegible] grand kid anchor, the stern. Rested and inspected the village - on again at 9 am via an alternative creek to join the TAMEO River and to reach IAPOA at 11 am. Decided to stay there the rest of the day - did some compensation work in afternoon.
Consts JER and MAEARUA arrive from Milne Bay at 4 pm.

Saturday 21 Feb 48: Left IAPOA at 8 am and made TOPURA by 9.10 am. Had a bath, and worked for the rest of the day.

Sunday 22 Feb 48: At TOPURA - rain early morning but cleared to a nice day. Did a fair amount of work mostly on Wedau Welfare Club matters.

Monday 23 Feb 48: Left TOPURA at 8.25 am - inspected all villages en route and arrived at LAVORA at 10.30 am. LAVORA Villages very neat. Rest House small but satisfactory. Barracks good. Large supply of native foods waiting. Worked all afternoon.

Tuesday 24 Feb 48: Left LAVORA at 7.30 am. in 6 canoes, together with 13 additional beach carriers. Arrived at BOUTU Village at 9.30 and inspected same. Walked then through villages to the DIVARI Rest House which is new and good. ~~Barracks~~ Barracks fair only. WAMIRA V/Const and Cllrs call - letter to Rev.Canon Bodger advising him patrol now round Cape Frere. Worked all afternoon.

Wednesday 25 Feb 48: At DIVARI all day. Much work in connection with Wedau Welfare Club. V/Consts from KWABUNAKI and WAMIRA call re patrol movements.
Left DIVARI at 3 p.m. and moved up the long grassy spur to reach KWABUNAKI at 5.30 p.m. Joint Mission-Government Rest House in very bad repair, and I used the poor house of the mission school teacher. An excellent view of the WAMIRA broad, flat valley.

Thursday 26 Feb 48: Worked until noon. Left KWABUNAKI at 12.05 p.m and down the spur again. Declined Interpreter's invitation to slip down to DABADABENA. Heavy rain caught us at the last of the descent and we continued in it to WAMIRA, arriving there about 1.45 p.m. Rest House old but still quite good. Barracks good. Had a lazy afternoon. Called on Miss Caswell of the Anglican Mission and had afternoon tea. She has a very nice station, and seems very capable.

Friday 27 Feb 48: Left Rest House at 8 am. and walked across the WAMIRA River Flats to DABADABENA - about 1 hour's walk. Has the makings of a very nice village. After a spell returned and inspected all WAMIRA Villages. After lunch worked on village matters. Had dinner with Miss Caswell at night.

Saturday 28 Feb 48: Worked at WAMIRA until 11 am when we departed for WEDAU, inspecting villages en route. Even then only took 40 minutes. Shortly after arrival Rev.Canon Bodger came down the DOGURA Hill to meet the mission vessel the "St.George" and called. Very soon after Buntings' barge arrived. All cargo for Mission. Rest House good but roof rotten - Barracks very poor.
Interviewed a few V/Consts and Councillors - went up to the Mission for dinner at night - Rev.Canon Bodger, Sister Rawlings and Miss Devitt present.

Sunday 29 Feb 48: Did a little work in the morning but spent most of the day at DOGURA Mission. In addition met Rev. Jennings of the Theological Training School and Misses Somerville and Cates of the Half-caste Home.

(10)

Monday 1 March 1948: Left WEDAU at 8.45 am and by a fairly good road (with a couple of awkward pinches) made MANUBADA by 10.30 am. Rest House good but too near a noisy beach. Barracks good.
A lot of heavy rain - worked all afternoon.

Tuesday 2 March 1948: At MANUBADA all day. Much work in connection with Wedau Welfare Club. More dirty weather.

Wednesday 3 March 1948: Flooded Rivers prevented inspection of all villages; however, MANUBADA inspected and then left at 8.10 a.m. to return to WEDAU arriving there 9.50 am.
The heavy rains made me decide to dodge the inland Wedau villages this patrol - too much chance of being caught inside for weeks on end. Sent word inland for V/Consts, Councillors etc to visit WEDAU. "St.George" going to Samarai - letters to D.O. and others.

Thursday 4 March 1948: At WEDAU. On Wedau Welfare Club matters and Courts. Vessel "TAUWA" with Mr R.F.Bunting aboard arrived late at night.

Friday 5 March 1948: At WEDAU. Interviewed inland Wedau V/Consts and Councillors and attended to all their matters - Wedau Welfare Club, pre-war wages, compensation etc.

Saturday 6 March 48: At WEDAU. Welfare Club matters, and interviewing more inland people.

Sunday 7 March 1948: At WEDAU. Spent most of the day on investigations Wedau Welfare Club matters leading to prosecution for breaches of Criminal Code.
Attended EvensongService at 5.30 p.m. and stayed at Mission for dinner.

Monday 8 March 1948: At Wedau. Mr. P.O.Clarke arrives from BANIARA at 9.30 a.m. and with him on Wedau Welfare Club matters most of the day. Rev. Bodger calls.
To the mission at night for dinner and an enjoyable talkie picture show.

Tuesday 9 March 1948: At WEDAU. Courts etc. Mr Clarke leaves in early afternoon. "OSIRI" arrives early afternoon. Very heavy rain.

Wednesday 10 March 1948: At WEDAU. Wedau Welfare Club matters all day. Const EVARI arrives from station at dusk. To Mission at night for dinner.

Thursday 11 March 48: At Wedau. Working on Welfare Clubs' books all day. Weather again poor.

Friday 12 March 1948: At Wedau. Still working on Welfare Club books. "MIRIGINI" arrived 4 p.m. Mrs Clarke of BANIARA, and Mr Spiller passangers. Long conversation with latter re W.W.C.activities in his area.

Saturday 13 March 1948: At WEDAU. Typing report on Wedau Welfare Club - used Club's typewriter and paper and carbon borrowed from the Mission.As yet unable to repay same.

Sunday 14 March 48: At WEDAU. Typing report on Wedau Welfare Club. To Mission for Evensong and dinner. Rev. Anderson arrives from BOIANAI.

Monday 15 March 48: At WEDAU. Completed report on Wedau Welfare Club - personal mail etc.
To the Mission at night for dinner and pictures.

Tuesday 16 March 48: Inspected WEDAU. Playing hunches inspected three houses thoroughly - found shot-gun cartridges in each of the first two, found a large quantity of morphine and other drugs in the house of the third (ex-NEI Holland).
To Mission for hair-cut, issue of Special and Employers' Arms Permits etc.

(9)

Gear had preceded me to WAMIRA. Just before lunch Rev. Bodger very kindly jeeped me to the Rest House there. Did a little work. Dinner at night with Miss Caswell.

Wednesday 17 March 1948: At WAMIRA. Compensation work. Courts, etc. Had dinner at night with Miss Caswell.

Thursday 18 March 48: Sent Const JER off to the station with two prisoners. At 8.30 am, by invitation, went and inspected the WAMIRA school which seems to be very capably run by Miss Caswell. [illegible] at 9.10 am and arrived at DIVARI at 10.15 am. Compensation work and Courts.

Friday 19 March 1948: At DIVARI. Excellent weather. Compensation work and Court all day.

Saturday 20 March 48: Mission vessel "St.George" arrived at DIVARI at 9.30 and with Rev.Bodger aboard very kindly took me round Cape Frere to LAVORA. Compensation and other work in afternoon.

Sunday 21 March 1948: Left LAVORA at 8.30 am and arrived at TOPURA at 10.30 am. Interviewed V/Consts, Councillors etc. Worked on various matters.

Monday 22 March 48: At TOPURA all morning doing compensation work and Court.
In afternoon moved to WAMAWAMANA - 2½ hours heavy walking.

Tuesday 23 March 48: At WAMAWAMANA all morning on compensation claims. Saw "MIRIGINI" in distance returning to Samarai.
At 3.30 pm packed up and moved to TAUPOTA, taking 1¾ hours. Called on Anglican Mission people en route.
Const JER arrives 6 pm with mail ex station.

Wednesday 24 March 48: At TAUPOTA. Worked most of the morning on compensation claims, but all claims lodged were nothing but lies and I gave the game away. There are ample honest claims which can have precedence.
Sister Tomkins came to the village for an open-air Evensong and I accompanied her to the Mission for dinner - Miss Stephens also present.

Thursday 25 March 48: Moved off at 8.30 am - called on Vernon Guise at PuniPuni Plantation and took his wife's compensation claim - continued on to AWAIAMA, arriving about noon. Addressed all people relative Wedau Welfare Club. Very little other work.

Friday 26 March 48: Moved to KAIOA - once more addressed people on true state of affairs Wedau Welfare Club. Held Courts for Native Matters several natives deliberate neglect clean villages; compensation work etc.

Saturday 27 March 48: Sent Const. KANU and three prisoners to the station. Addressed all assembled KEIA people on merits and demerits Wedau Welfare Club. Held Court - C.P.S. and C.N.M. against Anglican Mission teacher Copland.
Moved off at 10.30 am to HUHUNA inspecting all villages. Arrived well after noon. New Rest House, Barracks and Latrine all good. Addressed people concerning Wedau Welfare Club. Attended to various matters.

Sunday 28 March 48: Did a little work at HUHUNA - then packed up and inspecting all villages en route (having left at 10.30 am) arrived at GUGA at 1.15 pm. All people assembled at Rest House. Interviewed V/Const and Councillors, and Mission teacher. Received compensation claims.

Monday 29 March 48: At GUGA all morning compensation claims etc. In early afternoon moved in three canoes to MOKUKU. Self partly by canoe and partly walking to allow village inspections. Located case recent burying in village (Court proceedings subsequently showed burial deliberate in the hope people would abandon village).

(8)

Tuesday 30 March 48: At MOKUKU. People all on village cleaning (very neglected) while police supervising the re-burial (of the person buried in the village) in the proper cemetery. Held Court for Native Matters afternoon and took the few compensation claims there.

Wednesday 31 March 48: Left MOKUKU at 7.45 am. Moved partly by canoe and partly by raod to inspect all villages - some still unclean and natives warned to proceed East Cape for Court. Finally arrived at the new Rest House at RONANA (these people previously shared the Rest House at East Cape - 8½ miles away). Worked all afternoon - much rain.

Thursday 1 April 48: At RONANA all morning working on compensation claims etc. Despatched Const INONI to the station at 11.30 am. At noon packed up - inspected all villages en route and arrived at East Cape Rest House at 1.15 pm feeling very off colour. Letter of apology to Mr Grant (Methodist Mission) for not calling. Spent most of the rest of the day in bed.

Friday 2 April 1948: At East Cape. Soon after 8 am called on Mr and Mrs Grant. Returned to the Rest House at 10 am and worked on various matters. Terrific rain most of the afternoon and I did not think it advisable to keep dinner appointment with the Grants at night. Mr Legg in his small launch arrived about 9 pm.

Saturday 3 April 48: Saw Mr Legg move or - made my adieus to the Grants. Started off at 8.5 am - made RONANA at 8.45 am IBULAI 9.10 and across to the other shore at 9.45. Spelled until 10.05 then on again through all the villages to reach the new Rest House at WALALAIA at 11.30. Reasonably tired. Generous gift of food. Worked all afternoon on many matters.

Sunday 4 April 1948: Worked at WALALAIA until nearly noon - self not particularly well - Interpreter MERRICK with heavy dose fever - all a bit tired of the patrol. Moved about 1 pm via all villages to reach BOU at 3.30 pm - MERRICK much later but the exercise broke his fever.

Monday 5 April 48: At BOU all day. Received some fresh foods from Mr Ethell of BUBULETA. Worked parts of the day on various matters - much very heavy rain.

Tuesday 6 April 1948: Carriers got away at 9 am but heavy rain held me back until 10 am. Consequently I struck all the creeks and rivers in full turbulence and crossings not easy. Arrived at BUBULETA at 12.30. Mr Ethell called at the Rest House at 3.30 pm and I later accompanied him to the plantation - attended to several labour matters and stayed to dinner.

Wednesday 7 April 1948: Left BUBULETA at 8 am - called on Mr Ethell in passing - passed through villages DADUE and WATANOU to reach HALOWIA Plantation at 10 am - the time arranged for the truck to be there. Spelled quarter of an hour - no truck - carried on to NIGERA Rest House which was reached 11 am. Truck then arrived having been delayed with engine trouble. Paid off carriers - boarded truck - arrived at the station 12.30 pm very pleased patrol completed.

---

(1)

General: Villages.

Village Officials: Village Constables:

The most striking thing about these officials is the stronger the personality each seemed to possess the harder he seemed to fall for the Wedau Welfare Club doctrine - the more willing he seemed to serve the Wedau Government and to abide by its decrees. And in the same degree was his attitude toward me, the first visiting Government official for some considerable time.

The patrol displayed no harshness towards these misguideds. On the way to Wedau the outstanding ones soon learnt that they had little hope of dominating me or "guiding" me in my works - some of them surrendered completely and confessed their errors in Wedau's ways - some denied to the end that they ever took notice of any W.W.C. instructions.

So that, with the exception of V/Const MONTAGUE (one of those who denied all connection with Wedau Welfare Club even though he was V/Const for Wedau and along the coast, next to Headman Valentine, his name was most feared) no Village Constables were punished in any way for their connection with the Club.

V/Const for MAGAVARA (MANUBADA) has been recommended for dismissal because he took a second wife and was indifferent to his first wife's proposal to suicide and her success in that direction.

V/Const MONTAGUE has been sentenced to stand his trial in the Central Court along with Valentine and others for assuming the powers of a Justice of the Peace and/or Magistrate. No attempt has yet been made to replace him.

The inland WEDAU V/Consts need a few patrols through their area. It was my intention to include this patrol in the patrol just done but there are only two leads into the group - the WAMIRA and the MAGAVARA Rivers. The MAGAVARA River has a place called the "Chain", and consists of a particularly nasty bluff some [illegible] hundred feet above the river bed with a series of footholds [illegible]. A chain has been imbedded in the Bluff for aid. As I am dizzy enough nowadays in normal heights (or on grassy spurs) I will never add the "Chain" to my achievements. That left the WAMIRA up which one walks for about three hours to reach the opening of the inland group. In any sort of rain it floods - on the day before I proposed to go that way there were 6½ inches of rain at DOGURA! It should be done between August and December.

The WAMIRA Policeman is dull but seems very steady.

I do not think the KWABUNAKI policeman will last a second patrol. He is supposed to look after KWABUNAKI (Rev. Bodger claims this is a hill village formed mainly for the purpose of schooling children) and DABADABENA but it is said he never goes near either place spending all his time at POMAPOMA up and over the hills well away from KWABUNAKI. He has been warned.

While I could get no positive facts, I have no doubt whatever that the rumours connecting V/Const NORMAN with Wedau Welfare Club are true. He certainly did nothing to ease the viciousness of one Thomas, who was the local Wedau Welfare Club Secretary. He has ability and he may now use it in the correct way.

A recommendation for the dismissal for the Village Constable of LAVORA has been submitted, as has been the recommendation of the appointment of his successor. While he was a man of some decided Character (these people subscribed to WAMIRA Village Trust and loaned one "ROY NAMURI" a large sum of money to start a store) he was at loggerheads with one of the Councillors (also a man of some determined character) and village work was being placed second to their feuds. The people of AIURA accepted the Councillors' resignation and are nominating a successor.

(6)

TOPUKA V/Const Theodore has plenty of character and he too played fool to Wedau Welfare Club. He was appointed Headman but he does not seem to have exercised his powers. They were assumed by his brother-in-law, who is a very nasty type. Theodore is now fully conscious of his errors and I do not anticipate his veering again from the normal route.

IAPOA V/Const seems dull but willing and steady. His people would have nothing to do with Wedau Welfare Club even though it meant to avoid embarrassments they had to use the inland route to the sea - they linked with WAMIRA.

WAMAWAMANA V/Const seems a good type and quiet.

Through lack of patrolling the two V/Consts at TAUPOTA seem to have learned to lean on the Mission, and their value as Government agents has consequently waned. I fear me, when consulted about simple assaults etc the Mission Sisters are likely to stress the fact that though there has been a breach of the law, the person who has suffered already is going to suffer more and longer if the other party is sent to gaol.

Pre-war there used to be two Village Constables in the AWAIAMA area - one looking after GARUAI and one looking after AWAIAMA proper. The area is too large for one policeman and I will be submitting a recommendation for the appointment of a separate V/Const for GARUAI in due course. The present AWAIAMA V/Const is a good type - was slightly implicated in Wedau Welfare Club.

The IAPOA V/Const really came from KEIA and I have altered his appointment to read as for that place. Pre-war there was a separate nominee for KEIA and one for IAPOA. I have recommended the appointment of a separate V/Const for IAPOA.

HUHUNA V/Const is a good type - he has always had two wives - he recently changed one. He is engaged in copra making and had taken out a Trading Licence. At the commencement of the patrol I felt that he should be dismissed but I now think had this happened he would have been the victim of concerted jealousy and rivalry by certain Councillors (also engaged in trade).

CUGA V/Const is one of the old school - apparently as dumb as possible, but all things in his area excellent.

MOKUKU V/Const was expected to supervise about 20 miles of coast-line. This is his only excuse for things being so bad in his area and before recommending his dismissal I have appointed a V/Const for KANABWAHI (appointment approved by D.O.Samarai - recommendation being forwarded). The KANABWAHI policeman will have four small villages on the Northern side and two villages on the Southern side of East Cape peninsula to control, and this will enable the MOKUKU V/Const to concentrate on his own area. It is worth mentioning that the person responsible for burying his dead in one of the MOKUKU villages was the dismissed V/Const for WALALATA.

With a Rest House of his own, V/Const for RONANA has developed in personality and will be a good reliable man.

East Cape V/Const is a good type, steady and reliable.

The new V/Const for WALALATA is shaping very well indeed. His new Rest House is a well constructed one, and his barracks are good.

The other Village Constables seen have been previously reported on.

(5)

Village Officials: Rest Houses:

MANUBADA: Both Rest House and Barracks in good condition. Of their own volition they are changing the site of the buildings and new ones will shortly be constructed.

WEDAU: Good Rest House which needs re-roofing - orders given. Barracks fair only.

WAMIRA: Good Rest House but old - orders for certain repairs given. Barracks good.

DIVARI: Good Rest House - new. Barracks poor.

KWABUNAKI: New Rest House and Barracks now under construction.

LAVORA: Rest House new - good but on the small side. Barracks new and good.

TOPURA: Rest House fairly new and good. Barracks poor.

IAPOA: New Rest House - small but good. Barracks fair only.

PIRIPIRIRINA: Rest House old - fair condition. No need for Barracks.

WAMATAMANA: Rest House fairly new - good condition. Barracks good.

TAUPOTA: Rest House very old and a new one is to be built somewhat nearer the Mission. Barracks poor also.

AWAIAMA: Rest House very old and a new one is to be erected. Barracks fair.

KEIA: A new Rest House and Barracks are being erected.

IAPOA: Rest House fairly new and in very good condition. Barracks good.

HUHUNA: New Rest House, Barracks and latrine. All excellent.

GUGA: Rest House old but has been looked after and is in good condition. Barracks fair.

MOKUKU: Was once a very nice Rest House but neglected - ants were allowed build. Needs repairs. Barracks new.

KANABWAHI: New Rest House and Barracks to be built.

BONANA: New Rest House and Barracks - both good. Through shortage materials sago trunk has been tried as flooring. I have never seen it so used before - may be a success.

EAST CAPE: Good Rest House and Barracks - floor of Rest House of driftwood and not very sound - needs repairs.

WALALATA: New Rest House and Barracks - both good.

BOU: Rest House new but of poor design. Barracks fair.

BUBULETA: Rest House and Barracks both good.

WATANOU: Present Rest House and Barracks good, but new ones now being built near the village.

Village Officials: Councillors:

Complete and accurate records of these officials are gradually being built up.
Like many of the Village Constables many of the Councillors fell

(4)

heavily for Wedau Welfare Club and believed in it implicitly. However, they have now seen the flaws in the Club set-up and are all now anxious for Government assistance, advice and direction. The numbers of Councillors are not excessive and most of them seem to be of good type.

Villages:

NICODEMUS, one of the ringleaders of the Wedau Welfare Club, claims he was most impressed early in the war with the [illegible] the Army took to keep areas clean and hygienic, and the Club very certainly impressed its importance of any village coming within its scope. Whereas the Government only stressed village cleaning once a week, under the Club's influence huge areas had to be swept daily, and even now the influence was waned most of the village areas are particularly spic and span. All new houses are fairly uniform and well lined - paths are outlined with stones, and many places have even burnt coral to paint these border stones white.

Most of the villages in the BOU group have worked very hard on their new houses and the villages are going to be very neat when completed. However, one village - LELEGWAGWA - had made no attempt in any way to obey the order made by me last June and I had no option but to prosecute 11 males.

In many of the areas on the North East coast shortage of building material is a constant problem, and the houses consequently are of poor type, and mostly are floorless with walls coming right down to the ground. They appear to have been always this way and without a good re-afforestation plan there seems to be no remedy.

Roads:

All of these had been well cleared. There is a bridle path fringing the beach all the way down from the Sub-district boundary and it is getting better all the while. Between WEDAU and MAMBADA there is an awkward coral patch which needs regular bridging to keep it open and there is one slight slippery cutting into sheer rock face to round a point. A large square stern is an asset. But with cleaning, chipping and erosion it will soon be no worse than a similar patch between TOPURA and WANAWAMANA. There are some very bad bluffs between ZUGA and MOKUKU which I have only seen from a canoe - the path there does not look easy.

It is far easier to go from HUHUNA to WATANOU than it is to go from WATANOU to HUHUNA. The ascent from the WATANOU side is sheer-footing is easy enough and it is well timbered but having reached the pass, peering down again it seems one has climbed all of 1000 feet at a rate of about 4 feet in one. I peered down it for quite a while - in my usual inimitable manner I petered out about ten feet from the top.

The KWABUNAKI road rises to all of 2000 feet. Following an open, grassed ridge for five-sixths of its way it is easy enough but the ridge can seem narrow to those who do not like wavy landscapes. The last portion, through timber is worse graded but far more pleasant walking.

The roads within the Bay are still good but the bridges now are awful. Quite a number of the streams can be forded fortunately and it may be possible to keep the roads open for light traffic, but it cannot be done by this office alone. The worst bridges are all situated between K.B.Mission and Giligili.

Cemeteries:

Most of these are clean. Flowering shrubs have been planted. The burying in one of the MOKUKU villages was deliberate. A man buried his brother there so that it would cause his sisters with

(3)

whom the deceased had quarrelled, to evacuate the village. He failed miserably - the sisters made the grave the most prominent thing in the village - even a blind person would have stumbled over it.

Gardens:

Most of the village people - more particularly so in the WAMIRA WEDAU coastal patch - are having a very lean and hungry time. The rains, if they have come at all, have come at the wrong times so that all the [illegible] in the taro has gone to the leaves and the taro floats when cooked, rendering it inedible. For quite a time now natives, even in Milne Bay, have been searching out "cold" places for their gardens - in shade close to creeks, around and among sago patches, and they have been transferring their taro to these places. In Bartley Bay the main food of all the people this visit seemed to be sugar cane but they are helped out by the mango, the mapa (Fijian almond), as well as other nut and fruit trees as well as water-melons, pumpkins and corn.

There has been friction for many years between the WAMIRA and WEDAU people covering the use of the WAMIRA River. While I did not go too deeply into the matter it seems certain that certain WEDAUU people (all elected Councillors by the Wedau Welfare Club) were claiming ownership and rights through matrilineal descent (in a country where patrilineal descent is the rule). The last Governmental ruling of any sort was by Mr Elliott-Smith in 1941 when he more or less declared the waters usable by any section and I informed the people that, there being no later order, the order still stands. This is mentioned because the WAMIRA people (who seem to be the nicer of the two peoples) have allowed their water systems to lapse rather than have trouble with WEDAU. Here used to be the anthropologically famous viaduct - it seems to have broken in the 1920's and the guardian "Gods" were sent to the Port Moresby museum. In the early 1930's a cement pipe was used to cross the river - within a couple of years flood waters stone laden had smashed it. It was replaced late in the 1930's and once more flood waters smashed it. The pipes would have been quite alright had they followed the viaduct system, well clear of any flood waters. I propagandised as much as possible for a return to the old system - the natives say it would not work because without the "Gods" the old people would be wild with it - I suggested they play safe - make new guardian "Gods" and have the Mission bless the work as well. They are at anyrate giving the matter thought again - there is a glorious flat which only needs water. The lift is possibly no more than thirty feet - I cant understand why when modernisation was introduced, a ram was not used, or even steel pipes.

Local Industries :

Wedau Welfare Club: A separate report has been rendered concerning this body. I think it has been checked in this sub-district but from the way subscriptions were still pouring in from the Baniara people I would suggest that a patrol telling the people the body of my report would do a lot of good. So many natives still look on it merely as the establishment of their own stores - they have not heard the evil side of it - they cannot but think that the Europeans do not want them to establish their own industries. This feeling is not helped at all by the present lack of shipping. People all along the coast and have copra and lost the lot because of lack of means to ship it to Samarai.

X Could details be obtained, pls

Wamira Native Trust: These people collected money with three main objects - the establishment of stores, the ownership of their own vessel, and the erection of their own Church. Moneys poured in from other villages - LAVORA, RUMARUMA, IAPOA, PIRIPIRIRINA, GUGA etc. All moneys are held by Roy Namuri employed by Messrs Burns Philp at Samarai. There are two stores at WAMIRA, a small amount of stores once went inland to RumaRuma, one lot of stores went to GUGA - the books held by the storekeeper at LAVORA show

(2)

that the store is being run in the name of "Roy Kamari & Brothers". The storekeeper is a relation of ROY's and he claims he is being paid £2 per month. He has recently taken on an assistant at £1 per month. The storekeeper claims that when possible he is supplied with full rations due to a labourer under the Native Labour Ordinance - since October the store takings have amounted to £1.16.9.

W.MIRA people now have the small re-built whaleboat - one time the "SAGU" owned by L.M.S. Fife Bay- no sails, no oars, no engine (they use the sails from their old whaleboat) and the Councillors say they paid about £560 for the vessel. Roy Grace Bodger is under the impression that Roy only paid £560 odd for the two vessels - "SAGU" and "NETULI".

For the benefit of the natives who have contributed, it is high time some one had a look at Roy's books, and I am trying to arrange with the D.C. for me to visit Samarai for that purpose. A report in the form of an appendix to this patrol report will then be submitted.

No appendix contained in special report?

Trading: Most of the natives along the coast (and within Milne Bay) are making copra, and all of them are having difficulty shipping it. One native alone at East Cape has over 80 bags - Rev Grent says he finds it impossible to get passing ships to lift it - they are all well laden before arriving at East Cape. One BUBULETA native has 30 odd bags - despite the fact Mr Ethell is there and Mr Ethell has a ship the native cant ship his copra. There is copra in small quantities all along the coast. Half caste Leo Tanby came to the office soon after I returned from patrol and said he was considering leaving the Bay because of too much European competition - I asked him to concentrate on shipping native copra for a while but I dont think he will.

The natives generally give the impression that they want to exercise a larger economic function within their own country - I stressed throughout the patrol that the establishment of stores alone is uneconomic unless there is also revenue from production. Certain areas have revenue available from copra (if there is shipping) but cash cropping would have to be introduced in the Bartley Bay area - copra production would be practically nil.

General:

As a full report of a nine weeks' patrol this report falls far short of requirements, but so much was covered in the appendix "Report on Wedau Welfare Club", and it, after all, was the central theme of the patrol. And the nine weeks was too long - I have gone temporarily "stale".

In addition since my return there has been nothing but interruption after interruption. Mr Sheekey did an excellent job looking after the station during my absence but even so, with his authority limited, there are so many things which must pile up. If he could be made a Magistrate for Native Matters it would be a tremendous help.

There were many claims for pre-war wages, many claims for ANGAU wages but fortunately compensation claims were smaller than expected. One might say that most of the claims lodged are due to ANGAU exuberance - a clean sweep of everything to allow Army occupation, and then a further sweep to allow Army buildings to emerge. The retreating Japanese did practically no damage until they got near DOGURA and they got up against natives loyal to the Mission and loyal to the four Missionaries killed. These natives hunted them down - killed them with anything (knives, stones, shot-guns)- forced them to suicide etc and the Japs retaliated by smashing houses, boxes, cooking pots etc.

More and regular patrols are absolutely essential for nowadays no one seems to be walking about maintaining contact. The Anglican

(1)

Mission are short-staffed and I personally believe they are taking on too much what with C.R.F.S., Agricultural schemes, re-building etc, and while the Rev. Bodger (a live wire) would like to get around he just cant, leaving the visiting to native priests like Father Clement who was head over heels in love with Wedau Welfare Club's seditious doctrines.

Rev Grant has been at East Cape for quite a while but so far he has not visited any of his stations which extend on the North coast to PORETONA (between AWAIAMA and HUNUNA) and in Milne Bay [illegible].

Mr Sheekey has not yet done any patrols in senior company - with the wireless, post office, C/wealth Savings Bank, station building etc we just cant close down the station - so that all the patrolling now falls on me. For my boot allowance I will be claiming 300 miles for this patrol - Milne Bay itself has a coast line of over [illegible] miles - the South Coast is possibly all of 150 miles, which gives the Sub-district a coast line of over 400 miles and we haven't got a boat. Compared with districts the coastline is excessive and with the present staff and works and difficulties, patrolling must fall behind. It is a pity.

D.M.Rutledge ADO

Milne Bay.

16 April 1948.

It is regretted that no staff is available in Coop Section — efforts have been made all the last 12 months to get staff so that such matters as this "Wedau Welfare Club" could be supervised and official correspondence from D.C.S. to Govt. Sec and H.H. the A. has stressed the importance of being in a position to cope with just such a situation as this. Unfortunately, however, that staff has not been forthcoming therefore no assistance can be given the D.O. 19/8.

Re Shipping — the Asst. Superintendent of Shipping maintains there is no shortage of shipping — ?

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS 30-6-65.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

31st August, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Eastern Division,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT - NO.8 of 47/48 - KILIVE BAY.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report.

You have already been informed of the position regarding the Co-operative Section but as soon as possible an officer will be sent to advise and assist you.

It is a very good report.

J. P. Champion
(L.P.Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

30/6/65
(14)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File: 30.4.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
10 AUG 1948
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

BWF/DLS

4th. August, 1948.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - No.8 of 1947/48 - MILNE BAY

Patrol Report No.8 of 1947/48 Milne Bay is forwarded herewith.

1. An excellent report.

2. I am constrained to remark that the more one reads of the Wedau Welfare Club's activities and the business like manner in which the Assistant District Officer dealt with it the more one realizes how inopportune was the Officer's transfer from this District.

3. No Officer was better acquainted with the individuals concerned and their modus operation than Mr. Rutledge, and no Officer is in a better position to adjust the cash books and finalize the whole complicated business to the satisfaction of the gullible victims.

4. Mr.Clarke, ex Baniara who, next to Mr. Rutledge knew so much about the scandal, has gone on leave. There is now no officer in this District experienced enough and available to deal with the aftermath.

Do Samarai book of 4/Aug

5. In order to avert a repetition of this direct enthusiam and money, I strongly recommend that Mr.J.Miller or Mr.P.Hardy be sent out to finalize the writing up of the accounts and arrange for the refund and distribution of moneys subscribed."

6. From the District Officer's viewpoint I am concerned with the possible repercussions and "Pay Back" likely to occur as a result of these fraudulent exposures.

7. The conviction of the leaders reveals them as humbuggers or koi koi things in the eyes of the natives.

The delay on forwarding this Patrol Report is much regretted. The Special Report on the Welfare Club's activities was forwarded several weeks ago.

G Faithorn a/o/p

(B.W.Faithorn)
District Officer, Eastern Dist.

Encls.

4/11/13
S

— Mr Rich, please.
Discuss with Mr Miller o/c Co-op Sec'n

D. S. 30 — 6 — 63.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay. Report No. 9/47/48.

Patrol Conducted by D. J. Hickey. A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Eastern District.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 17/5/1948 to 27/5/1948

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Investigation and General.

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

(9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT - No. 9 of 1947/ 48 MILNE BAY

Report of patrol by	D.P. SHEEKEY P.O.
Area patrolled	Southern shore of Milne Bay from Malwara North to Kamuga.
Date left Station	17th May 1948.
Patrol terminated	27th May 1948.
Object of patrol	Investigations and general.
Last D/S patrol	February 1947.
Personnel	D.P. SHEEKEY P.O. Const BURO " BODUBA " EVARI Interpreter MERRICK

(8)

DIARY

Monday I7 May I948:

Left Station by truck at 3.30 p.m. and arrived at Gabagawana Rest House at 4.30 p.m. Worked for an hour and accepted an invitation to dinner at the R.C. Mission, Ladava.

Tuesday I8 May I948:

Heavy and prolonged rain during morning. Worked till I0.30 and then moved to Kalwara - arriving there about II.30 a.m. Interviewed native officials and others and then set out by canoe for Iarewa, having sent most of my gear direct to Kilakilana by canoe in foul weather. Heavy seas made the trip impossible and had to put ashore half way between Kalwara and Iarewa. Then walked to Kilakilana via Iarewa and Gibara, arriving there about 3.30 p.m. All gear arrived by canoe absolutely soaked.

Wednesday I9 May I948:

Proceeded to Gamadodo and arrived there at 8.30 a.m. and spent the day there on numerous investigations. Whilst there, was advised by signal from the ADO to meet Mr. Vidgen at Gamadodo on the following morning. Returned to Kilakilana Rest House in the late afternoon.

Thursday 20 May I948:

Left Kilakilana at 7.30 a.m. for Gamadodo and spent most of the day there in company with the Director of Works and Housing inspecting various buildings and materials. Moved on to Wagawaga in the late afternoon, arriving there at 5.30 p.m.

Friday 2I May I948:

Worked all morning on several investigations and in making PEDPT payments. Left Wega Wega at I.30 p.m. and inspected all DAIO villages en route to Gwawili, arriving there at 4 p.m. There was a large crowd waiting to greet the patrol and numerous gifts of food were received. Interviewed native officials and others.

Saturday 22 May I948:

Worked till I0 a.m. and departed for Ramaga via Dowa Dowa. Had lunch with Mr. B. Coleman at Labe Labe and arrived Ramaga at 3.30 p.m. having inspected all villages on the way. Worked rest of the afternoon.

Sunday 23 May I948:

Worked all morning on local investigations and inspected the villages in the Ramaga area. Mr Colemans launch arrived

(7)

at 1 p.m. and in it I went to Lake Labe, where I was Mr Colemans guest for the night.

Monday 24 May 1948:

Departed Labe Labe at 8 a.m. and proceeded to Waga Waga, arriving there at 11.30. Worked all afternoon and inspected the village area.

Tuesday 25 May 1948:

Left Waga Waga at 7.30 a.m. for Gamadodo and spent most of the day there on investigations. Went through to Kilakilara Rest House in the late afternoon, arriving there at 6 p.m.

Wednesday 26 May 1948:

Worked till 10.30 a.m. and then moved on to Maiwara via Gibara and Isrewa, arriving XXXXXXXXXX Maiwara at 3 p.m. Worked the rest of the afternoon.

Thursday 27 May 1948:

Worked all morning and departed Maiwara at 11 a.m. for the Station, arriving there at 1.30 p.m.

Deceased Estates:

One payment was made - to SOW - BFISI of Mila, Sagarai valley.

PEDP Trust:

Eight payments totalling £39 : 14 : 8 were made under this heading. Twenty nine claims for pre war wages were taken during the patrol.

Native Compensation:

No payments were made and no claims taken.

Rest Houses:

Gabagabuna: This is a newly completed Rest House and is quite large and roomy and well constructed. The old one had been demolished during the war and this building occupies the site of the pre war building.

(6)

Maiwara North: This is situated only a half hour walk from Gabagabuna and is a new Rest House. It is not well situated and is very small and cramped though well constructed.

Maiwara South: This Rest House and barracks is only ten minutes walk from the one above mentioned. However, as the Maiwara River divides and separates the two villages, each has constructed a Rest House, as each village has its own Village Constable. This Rest House is likewise very new and is well constructed and is well sited on the bank of the river, which was running over the banks during my stay there.

Kilakilana: A comparatively new Rest House and is small and not very strongly constructed. Made wholly of Native materials.

Waga Waga: The Rest House and barracks here give the impression of having been slapped up in a hurry, which they were and are very poorly made. Practically every house in this village and area are built of European materials - from sawn timber flooring to galvanised roofs and fibrelite walls - this Rest House is no credit to them.

Gwauili: Easily the best constructed seen on this short patrol. Built almost entirely of European materials but following the usual pattern of Rest Houses. The people here deserve full credit for a job well done - barracks included. These buildings have only very recently been completed.

Ramaga: A most massive and rambling Rest House that somehow survived the war and is still in reasonable condition, though some major repairs are necessary now. These are being attended to.

Roads:

A motor road runs from Gabagabuna to Maiwara North and ends there near the river. It is in quite good order.

Canoe transport is used from Maiwara North to Iarewa, swamp land extending on to the beach all the way. From Iarewa to Gibara, the track leads along a hard black sand beach and the walking is good and easy.

The track from Gibara to Gamadodo via Kilakilana is mainly through swamp land and as is lousy walking, to say the least, particularly in the wet weather.

From Gamadodo, a rather presentable motor road runs through to Labe Labe and is being constantly used by vehicles based at Gamadodo, owned by Milne Bay Merchants Ltd and by Mr Coleman, who lives at Labe Labe. There are numerous small and easily fordable creeks but two bridges are in rather urgent need of repair lest the road be soon closed to vehicular traffic.

There is a foot pad only from Labe Labe to Dowa

(5)

Dowa but this is only a short distance - a matter of ten minutes walk.

From Dowa Dowa to Ramaga is a well defined and well cleared track, the walk taking about two hours.

With the exception of the tracks between Iarewa and Gamadodo, the remainder seen and traversed are in good condition and are being well kept.

Villages:

Most of the villages in the Gamadodo area on the South side of Milne Bay were fortunate in being able to obtain building materials from Gamadodo for the reconstruction of their houses at wars end, Some few bought their materials from the CDC, others scrounged whilst many received hard outs from various Administration officers in the area at the time.

Thus most of these natives now possess very solid semi-permanent houses made mainly from sawn timber, fibrolite and galvanised iron roofing. This mainly so from Kilakilana through Gamadodo and Waga Waga to Gwawili.

Some of the houses in Waga Waga are superbly made and are obviously the result of much painstaking work and forethought.

All the villages seen were clean and there was no evidence of a sudden cleaning rush on hearing that the patrol was on its way.

Maiwara North and South, which more or less line the banks of the Maiwara River, were under water at the time the patrol passed through there, the river being in flood.

GARDENS:

In the Gwawili area, the natives are having a lean time at present from a garden produce point of view. Taro will not be ready for some months yet - about October - and yams are the staple food now. A large percentage of the male population from here has been working at Gamadodo over the past twelve months on and off for both the Administration and Milne Bay Merchants in general building dismantling and shipping work, for which they are being paid from 2/- to 4/- per day. With this money, they have been able to augment their rations with foodstuffs bought from the local stores. Though their food supply is not plentiful, the position is by no means serious. This applies also to Waga Waga natives. There is no sago growing in these two areas.

The situation is much easier in the area from Gamadodo through to Maiwara. Here there is ample yam, sweet potatoes, taitu, sago and bananas.

(4)

Village Constables:

The V.C. at Waga Waga resigned after being imprisoned in August last year. A recommendation has been submitted for a new appointee.

The V.C. at Dowa Dowa was dismissed some time in 1943 and no appointment had been made since. The V.C. at Gwawili had married and was living there, so he resigned Gwawili and a recommendation for his appointment as V.C. Dowa Dowa has been submitted. Likewise, a new appointee to take his place at Gwawili.

V.C. OSKE of Gamadodo is not terribly reliable and is somewhat of a scatter-brain. Should he not improve shortly, he should be replaced.

V.C. KELELOA of Gibara district, is a very reliable character and is always a great help.

V.C. BIBITA of Maiwara South is a comparatively new appointee and is shaping well. At the same time, however, he appears to to little control in his area.

V.C. BATI of Maiwara North is a pre-war policeman and is a good type and very reliable.

V.C. GEHASI of Gabagabuna is very ~~m~~ quiet and dumb but is quite reliable. Recently completed his Rest House and barracks abd the job was well done indeed.

Native Complaints:

Complaints had been received that a native named NEHEMAIAH had been breaking into the school girls dormitory at Bismaka school, operated by Kwato Mission. He has been brought to the Station and will be charged h with indecent assault.

Kwato Mission had also complained that stealing of timber from Midway Barracks at Gamadodo was rife and that the building was almost in a state of collapse as a result of it. The building was inspected and the stealing charge investigated. However, the building is still mainly intact and no timber had been removed from it for the past six months at least. It was impossible to determine who had originally taken the timber - Kwato has removed some themselves - and no action was taken.

Sixteen natives were found playing cards for money and were brought back to the station to appear before a Magistrate. All were duly convicted.

(3)

Native Situation:

Rehabilitation is practically complete on the South side of Milne Bay - in the area patrolled as far as the Ramaga river. There is still quite an amount of building to be done but all the old village sites have been resumed.

A very large percentage of the available male population has been engaged in casual employment at Gamadodo over the past [illegible] the Administration and for Milne Bay Merchants and their predecessors. Most of this was for a daily rate of from two to four shillings per day, depending on the nature of the work, such as loading ships and building pontoon barges and the like.

Still other natives took on contract work, e.g. dismantling a building and stacking it ready for shipment at a flat rate for the whole job, irrespective of how long the task took.

When the U.S. Navy left the Gamadodo area, they left odd drums of medical alcohol in some of the dumps. From time to time, some of this turns up and just after this patrol, one native was prosecuted for being in possession of and drinking this alcohol.

Gambling too has apparently been on the increase and the recent blitz when sixteen natives were convicted for playing cards for money is not likely to immediately stop it. However it should prove a deterrent.

The natives in the Maiwara and Gibara areas do not appear at all keen yet to make copra. However, in the Waga Waga area, quite a lot is being made and many individual natives have completed their own smoke houses and are busily producing.

One Waga Waga native received permission to use the smoke house belonging to Waga Waga plantation, operated by Kwato Mission, during one of their non producing periods. Over a period of several days, he made six bags of copra - at no trouble to the Mission apart from the fact that it was their smoke house being used - being assisted by his wife in keeping the fires burning night and day and then turned the copra over to the Mission to forward to PCB. For this, he received £7 and the Mission £6.

Waga Waga plantation was inspected and a separate report is being submitted.

Water Pipe Lines:

These installations left in situ by the U.S. forces were inspected along the Southern shore of Milne Bay. In the majority of cases, there have been breaks in the lines for quite a long time and they are not serving the areas now that they originally did.

(2)

One pipe line is being used by portion of the people in Waga Waga village but they would not suffer any hardship if this were removed. There are ample springs and watercourses close by - and used by the remeinder of the population of this village.

Gamadodo itself is more or less honey-combed with water pipe lines but most of them are now somewhat inoperative for a variety of reasons and the local village people are in no way dependent upon them. Here again there is ample spring and creek water available for drinking and cooking purposes.

In any case, most of these people throughout this area were ~~xxxxxx~~ able to obtain galvanised iron for roofing purposes on their houses and there would be no difficulty in obtaining suitable receptables for catching rain water from these roofs.

The only people who are using the pipe lines to any serious degree are Kwato Mission, located at Bismaka. Water is laid on either into or near to all the houses here. Running water is available at all times for showering and washing etc.

Most of the roofs here too would make suitable rain catchment areas, being mainly fibro and galvanised iron. There is a creek about three hundred yards from the sattlement also.

Overall I would say that no native people would suffer any hardship from any or all of the water pipe lines being removed from the South side of Milne Bay.

General:

The main purpose of this patrol was to clear up and investigate many matters of a minor nature outstanding for some time. These have not all been detailed here as most of them are of a minor nature.

However, the patrol was well received throughout and I feel was also much needed in the area patrolled - mainly to have the people know that patrolling is once again becoming very active.

Nonetheless I can say that this portion of Milne Bay Is very well advanced in the process of rehabilitation and reconstruction.

D Sheekey PO

Milne Bay. D.P. Sheekey

(1)

Personnel Reports:

(I). **R.P.C.**

Reg. No. 2200 Const BURO.

A very keen and conscientious Constable. Most able and deserving of promotion to N.C.O. rank. Has a very commanding personality.

Reg. No. 2041 Const BODUBA.

Quite keen and conscientious but entirely lacking in grey matter. Unable to think past next meal time. An average Constable.

Reg. No. 2167 Const EVARI.

Alert and keen but entirely lacking in personality. In spite of this, he is a most reliable Constable, which is his big point.

D. P. Sheekey PO.

Milne Bay.

D. P. Sheekey

Sub-District Office,
Milne Bay
Eastern District.
24 June 48

D.O.
Samarai.

Patrol Report [illegible] Milne Bay.

Mr Sheekey has been considerably handicapped in connection with this report. It was intended that he merely submit a report covering his investigations but during the patrol he received word of his appointment as a Magistrate for Native Matters, and on his return, you gave your permission for Mr Sheekey to do solo patrols. I thereupon asked Mr Sheekey for a patrol report and this request was possibly quite unfair.

My inability to make time available to do a patrol of the Southern shore of Milne Bay has worried me but the worries have been lessened by Mr Sheekey's patrol and report. While not perfect, the area seems to be normal and like all other areas eager to be patrolled. But the more one wants to patrol (and send others on patrol), the more the office and station work seems to pile up!

The native NEHEMIAH (page 5) seems to be slightly mental. An ex-P.I.B. from an area where KWATO had a strong ~~and~~ pre-war hold and still have the same hold (DIVINAI) he seems to have a grudge against the Mission. After entering the girl's dormitory, he merely lies alongside a girl. He does not touch her or interfere with her in any way.

The paragraph about KWATO charges for the use of a hot-air drier are interesting. Mr Ethell of Bubaleta has recently complained that the BUBULETA policeman seems to be preventing people giving Mr Ethell full co-operation in his projects. The V/Const had previously complained that Mr Ethell would not carry native copra to Samarai. Mr Ethell says he is paying 3d per pound for made copra - £28 per ton. Allowing possibly £2 for bags and £1 freight this leaves Mr Ethell a very fair margin of profit which would be hard for natives to understand. Yet Mr Ethell believes a profit of 33.1/3% on such transactions fair and reasonable - KWATO seem to be of the same opinion.

Mr Sheekey had already fully investigated the pipe line situation on the Northern shore of the Bay and he had then found that the natives would not suffer if the pipes were removed, but that their removal would embarrass the Kwato Mission at K.B. and possibly Mr N.A. Brett-Young at LELEROA.

[signature] ADO
D. Manutledge

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT - No. 9 of 1947/ 48 MILNE BAY

Report of patrol by	D.P. SHEEKEY P.O.
[illegible] patrolled	Southern shore of Milne Bay from Maiwara North to Kanaga.
D[illegible] left Station	17th May 1948.
Patrol terminated	27th May 1948.
Object of patrol	Investigations and general.
Last D/S patrol	February 1947.
Personnel	D.P. SHEEKEY P.O. Const BURO " BODUBA " EVARI Interpreter MERRICK

3/8/63

(12)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File: 30-4.

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

BWF/DLS

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
4 - AUG 1948
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

30th. July, 1948.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

(11)

PATROL REPORT No.9 of 1947/48 - MILNE BAY

Patrol Report No.9 is forwarded together with Assistant District Officer's comments.

It will be noticed that on page 3 under the heading "Roads" Mr.Sheekey refers to the track from Gibara to Gamadodo as "lousy" walking and on page 6 paragraph 5 the word"blitz" is used.

The modern tendency to introduce slang is acknowledged, but I should remark that it is one thing to make free with these expressions in conversation and another to type them into the sober pages of an official patrol report.

Agree ✓

The Patrol Officer is being acked to refrain from the use of slang in Patrol Reports.

B.W. Faithorn

(B.W.Faithorn)
District Officer, Eastern Dist.

Encls.

Mr Rich, please. 7/8

30-2

(11)

Sub-District Office,
Milne Bay
Eastern District.
24 June 48

D.O.
Samarai.

Patrol Report No. 9 of 1947/48 Milne Bay

Mr Sheekey has been considerably handicapped in connection with this report. It was intended that he merely submit a report covering his investigations but during the patrol he received word of his appointment as a Magistrate for Native Matters, and on his return, you gave your permission for Mr Sheekey to do solo patrols. I thereupon asked Mr Sheekey for a patrol report and this request was possibly quite unfair.

My inability to make time available to do a patrol of the Southern shore of Milne Bay has worried me but the worries have been lessened by Mr Sheekey's patrol and report. While not perfect, the area seems to be normal and like all other areas eager to be patrolled. But the more one wants to patrol (and send others on patrol), the more the office and station work seems to pile up!

The native NEHEMIAH (page 5) seems to be slightly mental. An ex-P.I.B. from an area where KWATO had a strong ~~and~~ pre-war hold and still have the same hold (MIVINAI), he seems to have a grudge against the Mission. After entering the girl's dormitory, he merely lies alongside a girl. He does not touch her or interfere with her in any way.

The paragraph about KWATO charges for the use of a hot-air drier are interesting. Mr Ethell of Bubuleta has recently complained that the BUBULETA policeman seems to be preventing people giving Mr Ethell full co-operation in his projects. The V/Const had previously complained that Mr Ethell would not carry native copra to Samarai. Mr Ethell says he is paying 3d per pound for made copra - £28 per ton. Allowing possibly £2 for bags and £1 freight this leaves Mr Ethell a very fair margin of profit which would be hard for natives to understand. Yet Mr Ethell believes a profit of 33.1/3% on such transactions fair and reasonable - KWATO seem to be of the same opinion.

Mr Sheekey had already fully investigated the pipe line situation on the Northern shore of the Bay and he had then found that the natives would not suffer if the pipes were removed, but that their removal would embarrass the Kwato Mission at K.B. and possibly Mr N.A. Brett-Young at LELEHOA.

ADO
D.M. Rutledge

(10)

File 29

Sub-District Office,
Milne Bay
Eastern District.
17 May 48

Mr. D.P. Sheahan
Patrol Officer
Milne Bay.

Investigations.

Herewith please find many files on outstanding matters needing investigations. The matters cover most of the Southern shore of Milne Bay.

In your capacity as a European Officer of the Royal Papuan Constabulary, will you please move round the Bay and make the necessary enquiries and investigations, sending in all parties and necessary witnesses as you finish each matter.

Check the P.E.D.P.Trust file and obtain an advance to cover payments.

Interpreter MERRICK has been instructed to accompany you, as have Consts BURO, EVARI and IBO DUBA of the R.P.C.

Take one caddy of tobacco and food etc for the Police for two weeks.

A report, in the form of a letter, will be required of you on your return.

The truck will be at your disposal this afternoon.

D.M. Partridge ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-6-63

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

11th August 1948.

[redacted]

District Officer,
Eastern Division,
[redacted]

PATROL REPORT NO.9-47/48 - MILNE BAY

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report together with your covering memorandum 30-4 of 30th July, 1948.

I concur with your remarks regarding the use of slang terms in official reports, and it is noted that the Patrol Officer is being so advised.

The patrol appears to have been well conducted and the report comprehensive.

It is pleasing to hear that the rehabilitation of the south coast of Milne Bay, is so far advanced. The Assistant District Officer's remarks regarding the use of hot air dryer are interesting, and the native concerned will no doubt base his future activities on the result of his first experience, and the same remarks would apply to Mr. Ethell's activities.

(J.H.Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

1 OF 48/49

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT NO 1 - 1948/49 - MILNE BAY .

Report on Patrol By	-	A. J. MURISON , Acting P/O.
Area Patrolled	-	North Shore of Milne Bay and East Cape Area.
Date Left Station	-	10th January 1949
Patrol Terminated	-	25th January, 1949
Object of Patrol	-	(1) Negotiate for purchase of KASIKASI timber at Watanou (11) Gen ral Inspection.
Last D/S Patrol	-	NO 8 of 1947/48 by Mr A.D.O. Rutledge.
Personnel		A. J. MURISON, A-P/O Const. JER " OMAILA " MOPKORI L/Cpl DADAE
Maps		2007 and 2008 Milne Bay and East Cape 1" Series refer.

(1)

PATROL DIARY.

(Reference points are taken from 2007 Milne Bay 1" series Map)

Monday 10th January, 1949.

1400 hrs departed Government Station per truck travelling as far as HAWALOIA Plantation (ref 610410) where a broken bridge halted further vehicular progress. Gear unloaded and truck returned to station 1530 hrs. L/Cpl DADAE and Const KOPKORI proceeded in advance to WATANOU village, returning with carriers at 1800 hrs. Party installed at WATANOU Rest House 1900 hrs (ref [illegible]5401). A party of female CRTS trainees were visiting WATANOU and I was invited to spend the evening at a pantomime given by the students portraying the work they were learning at Kwato Mission.

Tuesday, 11th January, 1949.

With Constables SOWINI and KOPKORI proceeded to Bubuleta Plantation (ref 705410) arriving 1000 hrs. Spent an hour in conversation with Mr. L. Wilkinson and family Mr. Wilkinson is the new lessee of Bubuleta Plantation and had only been in residence one week. With a native guide journeyed North from Bubuleta in search of stands of KASIKASI timber eventually regaining the main road at DADUE village (ref 590409). Left DADUE at 1500 hrs and returned to WATANOU. Some of the owners of the land carrying KASIKASI were absent and negotiations were postponed.

Wednesday, 12th January, 1949.

As some delay was evident before the land owners could be gathered together. I left toreturn to the Government Station at 0530 hrs, arriving 1100 hrs and spent the remainder of the day attending to clerical work.

Thursday 13th January, 1949.

Departed station 0600 hrs taking with me station labour per truck to try and repair some of the bridges along the road. Reached HAWALOIA plantation at 7.30 hrs and by 0900 hrs had repaired the bridge over HAWALOIA CREEK, enabling us to proceed for a further four miles before being blocked by a substatioal washaway. 1000 hrs arrived at Watanou. With Watanou councillors, cut a track at right angles to the mail road to the sea. Traversed some miles of country examining stands of KASIKASI timber returning to the rest House at 1800 hrs.

Friday, 14th January, 1949.

Opened negotiations with landowners for purchase of KASIKASI stands, but little progress was made because of the limitation of the terms I had authority to offer. Constable SOWINI was despatched to the Station at 1000 hrs with signals seeking permission to improve the offer.

Saturday, 15th January, 1949.

Landowners having indicated that they were prepared to negotiate for two areas of timber, despatched main party to Bubuleta Rest House and self walked over the areas of land that the natives were prepared to make available for cutting timber. Reached Bubuleta Rest House 1800 hrs.

Sunday 16th January, 1949. (References from 2008 East Cape 1" series)

Despatched runner to Station with signals setting out position re timber purchase. Left Bubuleta at 0700 hrs and arrived DIVINAI village (ref 720426) 0800 hrs. Village people assembled at 0900 hrs after church service and addressed on the advisability of clearing their roads and repairing their houses - an improved state of affairs to be expected on my return. Left for BOU village (ref 745429) 1000 hrs arriving 1100 hrs. Several belated War Damage Compensation Claims were heard and 'the day of rest' was taken at 1700 hrs

Monday 17th January 1949.

Departed BOU 0700 hrs and arrived LELEHUDI village (ref 805452) 0800 hrs. Roads the best yet seen and village fair. Departed for East Cape 1300 hrs and arrived Government Rest House (ref 60535) 1600 hrs. People mostly absent fishing and making copra. Met Rev. Grant and family of the East Cape Methodist Mission.

PATROL DIARY (CONTINUED)

Tuesday 18th January, 1949.

Village people paraded 0800 hrs and told that road clearing and house repairs were tasks that should be performed regularly and not just prior to an expected visit from a Government officer. Accompanied by Village Constable and Councillors inspected all houses and surroundings as far as the hamlet of BETUTU (ref 929530). Except for several buildings needing repair, matters were satisfactory . Several [illegible] and requiring [illegible].

Wednesday 19th January, 1949.

Left East Cape 0700 hrs per canoe for NUAKATA ISLAND. Soon after departure heavy North West weather was encountered and conditions became very hazardous. Altered course for IAMAMA ISLAND, where I was never more thankful in my life to set foot on dry land. Inspected the two small hamlets on this island whilst waiting for the weather to abate. Departed for NUAKATA at 1100 hrs and with weather astern made a good run to NUAKATA arriving off the Government Rest House (135483) 1400 hrs. Contacted Village Constable and arranged for village people to assemble in the morning. Spend several hours walking over the roads on the North and East coasts of the island. Found a very satisfactory state of affairs.

Thursday 20th January 1949.

Village people paraded and commended on the satisfactory state of their villages and roads. Several small arguments settled and one case heard in C.N.M. Prepared for departure in morning.

Friday 21st January, 1949.

A travelling BUNAMA canoe relieved the burden of cargo on our own craft and in company departed from NUAKATA 0700 hrs. Made East Cape at 1100 hrs just as weather was becoming heavy. The trawler "NIRVANI" arrived at East Cape simultaneously with our two canoes. The occupants of our canoes were fully occupied in keeping our craft afloat, and we were somewhat envious of the large body of Government officials, wives etc on the "NIRVANI" who were nonchantly balancing tea-cups and juggling plates of biscuits.

Saturday, 22nd January, 1949.

Inspected small settlements on southern shore of East Cape and awaiting low tide went out to the wreck of the launch "KISMET". It seems a total wreck to me. Spent the afternoon with Rev. Grant watching the printing press in operation and the training of CRTS students in that trade. The patience and skill of some of the more advanced students impressed greatly and I'm sure that there is a bright future for these students in translating and printing for the general education of village people.

Sunday 23rd January, 1949.

Departed East Cape 0600 hrs and arrived BIWA VILLAGE (ref 881503) 0900 hrs. Roads newly cleaned and in a satisfactory condition. Left BIWA 1000 hrs and arrived WAGAHUHU Village (ref 848485) 1300 hrs. Settled some minor arguments.

Monday 24th January, 1949.

Departed WAGAHUHU by canoe (the nature of the limestone cliffs makes road constructin impossible) and after a long weary day spent tacking against the wind made GUGU Rest House at 1400 hrs. Coastline from GUGA west is fairly densely populated and the remainder of the day was spent walking through this area returning to the RH at 1800 hrs. In the evening a runner arrived with a signal advising that the District Officer was shortly to visit the area, so made preparations to abandon the patrol and return to the station to be in wireless touch with the District Officer.

Tuesday 25th January, 1949 (References from 2007 Milne Bay 1" series)

Departed GUGU (ref 729475) 0600 hrs and moving up Modiga creek crossed over the dividing hills (altitude about 1200 feet at the pass) and descending the Upali Creek valley, reached Bubuleta Rest House at 1000 hrs. The station bicycle had been brought to Bubuleta previously and I was able to cycle the rest of the journey arriving back at the Government station 1900 hrs. Cargo and gear were brought on next day by village canoe.

My original intention was to patrol the coastline from the Station round East Cape and on to the Sub-District boundary, returning to the station by the inland route via Hagita Plantation. Owing to the necessity of return to the station to meet the District Officer the original intention was not [illegible] distance along the North East Coast of what I had intended visiting.

Villages.

Formerly villages between Giligili and Ahioma were centralised, but the existence of a motor road and the abundance of building materials, plus easy transport have resulted in the villages becoming decentralised and houses have been built at intervals along the length of the road. At Lelehoa and Ahioma some closer settlement has resulted from the population moving into abandoned camps. Most houses are well constructed but there is the inevitable lazy man who prefers to live in a four-house type of structure but these are the exception. The only drawback that the Village Constable and Councillors find with the decentralized population is the difficulty of organizing the people for communal tasks, and I think this problem could be alleviated by appointing an additional Village Constable and having the present body of Councillors go to the polls.

At WATANOU, the people have not been so fortunate in possessing themselves with salvage and their housing consists of semi-native materials. To my eye they appeared much neater than the Ahioma dwellings, which lacking paint present a patchy appearance. A sago thatch roof is certainly more comfortable than a house carrying black iron and no ceiling. BUBULETA village is well planned and uniform structures or native material give the village a symetrical appearance. The credit for this planning is claimed by a variety of people, and no thanks expressed for the Government Official who was responsible. All other villages were of usual construction.

Very few complaints could be found with the condition of villages in the area covered and for this all credit is due to Mr. A.D.O. Rutledge whose efforts on the previous patrol are now showing results.

Roads.

There is a belief on the part of natives living beside the metal road that no maintenance is required from them. I occasionally found the road completely blocked by a fallen tree and rather than clear this a detour had been made through the bush. Pointing out that the maintenance of the road is in

(4)

THEIR OWN INTERESTS, those responsible were instructed to give the matter their attention. Native roads linking the villages were very satisfactory. As Mr. A.D.O. Putledge has noted in his P/R No 8 of 1947/48 (Page 9 Para 4 "Roads") the road between GUGA and MOKUKU is such that a rock wallaby would hesitate to use. The nature of the terrain is against any sort of a track being constructed. There are no villages on this section, and the few garden areas [illegible] visited from the sea. Nothing is to gbe gained by wemlking over this section and a note was made in the Village Constable's book at GUGA, that canoe transport was desirable over this stage The track crossing the peninsular between GUGA and BUBULETA rises and descends abruptly ; it is very rough and could only be improved by a reduction in the grade and a lot of work . The little use made of the track does not justify this.

Gardens.

There was great activity in burning-off and early planting throughout the area. The villages at East Cape have a shortage of arable land and at the time of the visit there was no surplus of food. They have good stands of coconuts and the sale of copra materially aids their economic balance. Other villages in Milne Bay are showing a tendency of neglect their gardens this year and subsist on "store" food purchased out of War Damage Compensation funds. It was only on leaving the "War Damaged area" that village people brought forward food for sale .

Native Situation.

As far as Bubuleta, the patrol was regarded by the inhabitants as a nuisance. The direction to do negligible repairs to the main road was resented and only executed with some driving. The fact that there are native owned trucks making use of the road to cart copra and building materials counts for nothing. Whilst passing through one village in this area in the early afternoon, I noticed about a dozen men asleep on stretchers in the cool of their verandahs with their heads buried in bedsheets - I have not previously seen such a mass display of inertia. Leaving BUBULETA and coming to BOU, there is a marked change. The village people are fallen in to meet the patrol , a song of welcome is sung and lavish gifts of food are showered on the Rest House steps. It is of course only co-incidental that Bubuleta is the last village under Kwato influence and BOU the first under Methodist faith.

Some belated claims for War Damage Compensation were brought forward. Claimants were asked whmy these had not been brought to the notice of the many previous officers who had passed through the area. The reply to this was in every case "I forget". My opinion is that the early payments for War Damage Cl[illegible]

(3)

Native Situation (continued)

have been exhausted, and rather than resume the struggle for a living, the people are trying to further exploit this bounteous source of wealth. Of about twenty claims investigated, two only were found to be genuine.

I have [illegible] the people of [illegible] ISLAND. They were last visited (according to the records) in July 1945 by an ANGAU officer who spent one hour only on the island. My visit was unannounced and the condition of the roads, villages and Rest Houses could not be bettered. Village Constable LASIMANI has an intelligent conception of his office which in view of the paucity of patrols to this island, is fortunate. I am not criticising my predecessors for not visiting this Island. Lacking marine transport, they showed a great deal of common sense in avoiding this hazardous journey in a canoe. I count myself extremely fortunate to have made the visit without disaster - "fools rush in....". Two men were killed and one seriously disabled by enemy action during the war and the people asked me "We have heard that people killed by the Japanese will not be forgotten by the Government and something will be paid to the relatives". I acquainted them with the provisions of the War Damage Compensation scheme and assured that their cases were the most deserving to come to my notice and the matter would have prompt attention. "We, as well as the Milne Bay people, helped with the war; can you let us have some old iron and arc-mesh for our copra drier ?" , I was asked. I assured them I would be pleased to make such available.

The store-keeper profession must be approaching the point of saturation. One KEREPUNA of DADUE VILLAGE laid his plans for a bakery and for several months widely advertised his opening day. He obtained a Licence to Trade with Natives, a quantity of flour from a European storekeeper, and had the promise of an oven from a fellow-villager. Came baking day and the proprietor of the oven regretted that he had found a better use for his property. KEREPUNA was in a dilemma - the queue of customers was growing ,he had all the ingredients, his business reputation was at stake - "QUOI FAIRE ?" but no oven. Hurriedly rushing round his friends and relations, he borrowed half-a dozen frying pans , a quantity of grease and started turning out what I believe are called "puffdaloons" . These sold readily at 2d each and the demand exceeding the supply, rationing had to be resorted to. KEREPUNA admits that the first day's trading showed a loss but [illegible] and kept faith with his customers, and although the bakery is at present in recess, old customers are assured that once an oven has been obtained the bakery will meet all demands, and will even undertake catering for Mission "do's" death feasts etc. With such business acumen

Native Situation (continued)

his venture is bound to succeed. Competition between native storekeepers at East Cape is keen. One man erected his store alongside the Methodist Mission station and although he does not make any claims himself, he is content to let the village peopl believe that he has Mission patronage. Notwithstanding the vehement denial of the Rev . R.V. Grant that the Mission had no connection with the firms next door, the belief persisted. A rival storekeeper induced the Village Constable to take shares in his business and the idea grew up that this business had the blessing of the Government. At the parade of village people, I repudiated any suggestion that the Government had any preference for one store and the Village Constable was only a private shareholder and the only interest the Government had in him was that he not exercise the duties of his office to further his own interests. It can be seen that competition for business is keen and Mr, A.D.O. Rutledge in P/R No 8 of 1947/48 (Trading 2nd Para. P11) succinctly sums up the situation.

Village Constables.

There is a general all-round improvement as at the time of Patrol No 8 of 47/48 (p 6.) The MOKUYU V/Const has improved out of sight.

General.

It was hoped to do something more about the Wedau Welfare Club this patrol, but time did not allow a visit to the areas affected by This. At GUGU there was an inquiry for the return of money subscribed to this scheme and a promise was given that the matter would be taken up on the next visit to the North East Coast.

The area traversed was fairly satisfactory in all respects - only one case for CNM being dealt with. I have no doubt that in some cases there must have been frenzied efforts to straighten matters out when word arrived that a patrol was coming through the district but as everything was in order at the time of my presence in an area, I expressed satisfaction. There is no doubt whatever that regular patrols are needed throughout the entire district but there is a limit to the capacity of one man; even though miles from the station runners would turn up with matters requiring attention at the station and I had to either defer these or handle them by remote control. In addition absence on patrol with nobody in attendance at the station results in an accumulation of work that is discouraging. The enforced closure of the Post Office created some antagonism to me personally and this I resent very strongly.

a-P/O. 29/1/49

2 1

PATROL REPORT NO 1 of 1943/49 MILNE BAY

Report on Members of RPC accompanying patrol.

No 1275	L/Cpl DADAE	:	There is good materi[illegible] here but he is inclined to slack. Is due for leave and may be "stale".
No.2055	Const OMAILA	:	Steady and reliable : Best constable of the patrol
No. 2725	Const JER'ABANI	:	Lazy -- greatly shocked when no carriers provided to carry his swag.
No.6529	Const KOPKORI	:	His first patrol - willing and energetic - should develop into a good member of the RPC provided he remains unaffected by the slackers in the local detachment.

a-P/O.

2 /1/49

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File: 30-4.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
21 MAR 1949
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

JRF/DLS

10th. March, 1949.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MILNE BAY PATROL No.1 of 1948/49.
A.J.MURISON Actg. P.O.

The KASIKASI from two square miles of Native owned land has been purchased for £75. A Mr.Wilkinson is now cutting the timber.

Since the report was received Mr.Campbell, Cadet Patrol Officer, has been sent down to assist Mr.Murison. He has also been supplied with a small launch, the "NUAMA", to assist him in clearing up some of the outstanding war damage and other matters. The loan of the launch was for a month only but we will try to assist him in every way possible.

Now that there are two men on the Post it is hoped to see a few more patrol reports come in.

(J.R.Foldi)
District Officer, Eastern Dist.

Copy to P/O. Milne Bay.

Encls.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-6-72
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

25th March, 1949.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Central Division,
SAMARAI.

MILNE BAY PATROL REPORT NO. 1 1948/49.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report.

Mr. Faithorn instructed Mr. Murison to make a thorough patrol of six weeks duration, and Mr. McDonald says that there was no need for Mr. Murison to return to the station.

(J.K. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

D. S. 30-6-79

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay. Report No. 2-1948/49.

Patrol Conducted by K. R. Campbell. Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled N. E. Coast. Inland Wedau, East Cape, & North shore of Milne Bay.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives Const. Divo Const. Inowi.

Duration—From 6/5/1949 to 8/6/1949

Number of Days 35 days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ... ./...../19.....

Map Reference Cape Frere 2024 Waiama Bay 3529 East Cape 2008 1 inch series

Objects of Patrol General Inspection.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

KO

PATROL REPORT No. 2 - 1948/49 - MILNE BAY.

REPORT ON PATROL BY	-	K.R. CAMPBELL, Cadet P/O.
AREA PATROLLED	-	N.E. Coast, Inland Wedau, East Cape and North Shore of Milne Bay.
DATE LEFT STATION	-	6th May 1949
PATROL TERMINATED	-	8th June 1949
OBJECT OF THE PATROL	-	General Inspection.
LAST DAYS PATROL	-	No. 8 of 1947/48 by Mr. A.D.O. Rutledge. No. 1 of 1948/49 by Mr. P.O. Morrison.
PERSONNEL	-	K.R. CAMPBELL Cadet P/O. Const. OIVO " INONI
MAPS	-	CAPE FRERE 2024 1 inch Series AWAIAMA BAY 3929 1 inch Series EAST CAPE 2008 1 inch Series

DISTRICT OFFICE
1949
SAMARAI

PATROL DIARY

(9)

FRIDAY 6th May 1949

By truck from station to ANIANINA. Spent an hour trying to coax truck to climb incline at Kalohi crossing, as it wasunable to climb under its own power- because of old age.
Left ANIANINA 1045, arrived WAMAWAMANA 1600. Very stiff climb. Carriers [illegible] between 1900 and 0700 the following morning. Inspected villages; no cleaning had been , despite the fact that it was Friday . All the Christians had remained in the village, while the other villagers were busy in their gardens.

SATURDAY 7th May

Left WAMAWAMANA 0855 , arrived TOPURA1215.Here again the untidy houses and compounds belonged to Christians,who had made no attempt toclean up when ordered to do so by [illegible] V/C. Worked on War Comp. Claims and general matters for rest of day.

SUNDAY 8th May

Worked on War Comp. claims after breakfast. Left TOPURA 0850, arrived IAPO 1005; leftIAPOA 1100, arrived PIRIPIRIRINA - very rough track up river bed. Heavy rain most of dayand very cold.Spent rest of day on War Comp. claims and other work.

MONDAY 9th May

Left PERIPIRIRINA 0815, took track through KEIKEIBABA, sent carriers round coast road as this track is hard going for carriers, arrived LAVORA 1245.Carriers arrived about half- an - hour later. Spent rest of day on War Comp. claims. Avery clean village.

TUESDAY 10th

Left LAVORA 0800, walked round Cape Frere to reach DIVARI 1100.Gear carried round by canoe.Left Divari 1245,reached KWABUNAKI 1430 - very wet and windy journey along the bare ridges. Left KWABUNAKI 1525, arrived Divari 1650. Villages clean.

WEDNESDAY 11th

Left 0750, arrived WAMIRA 0850. Inspected villages and visited Anglican Mission. ~~Left WAMIRA 0850. Inspected villages and visited~~ Left WAMIRA1235, arrived WEDAU 1310.Muniara arrived in from Baniara about the same time. Rev. Bedger came down and invited me up to the mission. Inspected village, no attempt had been made to clean the village.

THURSDAY 12th

Left WEDAU 0930, arrived MANUBADA 1110.Villages were not very clean. Villagers appeared to take little notice of V/C.

FRIDAY 13th

Passed very sleepless night between sandflies and noisy surf.
Left MANUBADA 0800, arrived WAMANA 1120.Very rough track and hard going for carriers. A number of landslides had blocked or carried away portions of the track.Rain most of day. Good supply of fresh fruit and vegetables, including English potatoes. Clean village.

SATURDAY 14th

Left WAMANA 0810, arrived KIWARAI 1000.Walked to GADOVISU and back after lunch.Kiwarai section of roadhad not been cleaned.Ordered it to be cleaned beforemorning.Gadovisu very clean village.

~~SATURDAY~~
SUNDAY 15th

Left KIWARAI 0805, halted in GADOVISU FOR half an hour and reached DIDIA 1110. Road had not been cleaned and a number of people had neglected their Friday work.
In afternoon walked up to Mr. Bruce Hamilton's dredging claim to investigate charge of claim jumping. Mr. Brooks, atpresent working claim, stated that he had never heard of anyone working claim illegaly; and he had been their for the past year.

MONDAY 16th

Left DIDIA 0755, arrived MAINAUA 1040. A very steep track, badly in need of repair. Village fairly clean. Plenty of fresh food available, sent oranges to station.

TUESDAY 17th

Left MAINAUA 0815, arrived WEDAU 1220. Slight improvement in village. Dinner at Dogura Mission.

WEDNESDAY 18th

Left WEDAU 0805, arrived WAMIRA 0850. Spent day listening to complaints and inspecting villages.
In afternoon walked to DABADABENA AND inspectedthe WAMIRA ~~aqueduct~~ aqueduct. Dabadabena has deteriorated greatly since since the visit of the last patrol and most of the houses are in a state of collapse. The population, with the exception of one old woman, had gone to the gardens.
The Wamirans have decided to rebuild their aqueduct and much work has been put into the construction of a new supporting pier.

THURSDAY 19th

Spent morning on office work.
Left WAMIRA 1435, arrived DIVARI 1545.

FRIDAY 20th

Left DIVARI 0925, walked round Cape Frere, arrived LAVORA 1200. Sent gear by canoes; the second canoe had to be beached because of rough seas and the gear gear taken on by carriers. Village belles gave a musical entertainment at night with a spirited rendering of hymns and Papuan songs.

SATURDAY 21st

Left LAVORA 0820, arrived TOPURA 1000. Ordered road to be cleaned. Rest of day day on office work.

SUNDAY 22nd

Rested at Topura to try to reduce swollen ulcer on leg. Visited dispensary run by medical department. N.M.O. keeps dispensary very clean, but ve[illegible] people come for treatment. N.M.O. complained that he had not been give[illegible] tobacco or kerosene for some months.

MONDAY 23rd

Left TOPURA 0815, arrived WAMAWAMANA 0815, ~~arrived TASPOTA 1300.~~ Great improvement in villages since last visit.

TUESDAY 24th

Left WAMAWAMANA 0815, arrived TAUPOTA 1000. No attempt had been made to clean the Taupota section of the road; for a distance of 1 1/2 miles it was completely overgrown with breast high kunai grass.
Inspected the Taupota villages and ordered road to be cleaned before following morning. The state of cleanliness of the villages left much to be desired, even though they had ample warning of the approach of the patrol. The useless V/C is largely to blame for the apathy of the villagers.

WEDNESDAY 25th

Inspected road to Wamawamana, spent rest of day onW.D.C. and other matters. Rations and mail arrived from station

THURSDAY 26th

Left TAUPOTA 0805, arrived AWAIAMA 1055. Roads not clean; ordered them to be cleaned. Inspected villages, which left much to be desired.

FRIDAY 27th

Left AWAIAMA 0910, arrived KEIA 1030. Inspected villages ; some attempt had been made to clean up.

SATURDAY 28th

New councillor elected in morning.
Left KEIA 0840, arrived IAPOA 0930. No attempt had been made to clean the Iapoa section of the road, and in places it was completely overgrown. The state of the village was disgraceful. The V/C stated that he had ordered the people to clean up, but they had ignored him. The GOILABANA roads and villages were in a similar state. Ordered all the villagers out to clean roads and villages.

SUNDAY 29th

Ordered delinquents to report to station.
Left IAPOA 1110, arrived HUHUNA 1235. Some attempt had been made to clean roads and villages. Mail arrived from station.

MONDAY 30th

Left HUHUNA 0820, arrived GUGA 1030. Road had not been cleaned and very little attempt had been made to clean villages. Ordered road and villages to be cleaned. Spent afternoon supervising cleaning of roads and villages.

TUESDAY 31st

Left GUGA 0825, arrived MOKUKU 1135. Roads and villages not very clean. Some excuse here, asthe majority of the males were working a ship in Samarai. Very rough track from Guga to Mokuku, especially around the half-way mark, where there is a nasty bluff.

WEDNESDAY 1st JUNE

Left MOKUKU 0755, arrived BIWA0930. Road had been clearedin parts, and some attempt had been made to clean villages. Some of the villages were deserted, the people had eithergone to Samarai or had moved to another village on the Milne Bay side.

THURSDAY 2nd

(6)

THURSDAY 2nd

Left BIWA 0810, arrived RONANA 0940, heavy rain most of day. Gear transported by canoes, only five males left in Biwa. Villages and roads clean, even though many of the males had gone to Samarai. Mail arrived from station.

FRIDAY 3rd

Heavy rain in morning held up departure.
Left RONANA 0930, arrived EAST CAPE 1025. East Cape roads and villages were in a disgraceful state. Ordered them to be cleaned immediately. About half of the East Cape males had gone to Samarai, so there was no excuse for the condition of the villages.
Lunch and dinner with Mr and Mrs Grant at East Cape Mission.

SATURDAY 4th

Left EAST CAPE 0835, arrived WALALAIA ~~0810~~ 1140. Sent gear round by canoe, which arrived about 1600. Villages and roads reasonably clean. Most of males working in Samarai.

SUNDAY 5th

Heavy rain and high wind in morning.
Left WALALAIA 0810, arrived LILIHUDI 0915. Left LILIHUDI 1005, arrived BOU 1105. Roads and villages reasonably clean.

MONDAY 6th

Left BOU 0755, arrived BUBULETA 1010. Inspected all villages on route. DIVINAI village in disgusting state- completely overgrown with grass and weeds - in some cases the front steps were hidden by grass. Bubuleta village very clean.
Dinner with Mr and Mrs Wilkinson at Bubuleta Plantation.

TUESDAY 7th

Left BUBULETA 1045, arrived WATINOU 1145. No attempt whatsoever had been made to clean road, in some places the former four lane highway was completely hidden under a carpet of tall grass, weeds and shrubs. The village had the same air of neglect.

WEDNESDAY 8th

Left WATINOU 0835, inspected all villages on route, arrived LELEHOA 1230. Most of the NIGERA villages and roads were badly in need of cleaning, some villages were almost as bad as DIVINAI. AHIOMA villages and roads were clean and were a welcome change after the neglected appearance of the ~~neglected~~ appear other villages on the route.
Had lunch with Mr and Mrs Brett Young at Lelehoa.
Travelled by launch to CHANCE'S WHARF; thence by truck to the station.

(3)

GENERAL

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

MANGBADA V/C - appears to have little influence. Stated that his V/C's book had been taken by the O.I.C. Baniara, when he had been sentenced for some offence; the book has not been returned.

WAIANA V/C - old but capable, appears to have respect of villagers.

KIWARAI V/C - not very active, has difficulty in making people carry out his orders.

GADOVISU V/C - appears to be very capable and has a very good village.

DIDIA V/C - old, appears to be completely dominated by councillors and mission.

MAIMAUA V/C - young, doing a good job, but has a very lazy crowd of villagers.

WEDAU V/C - does his best, but has a very tough mob under him. Needs a very strong V/C to control Wedau villages.

WAMIRA V/C - easy going, has some influence. Has a fairly tractable crowd of villagers under him.

KWABUNAKI V/C - not very active, has a very small area under his control; only about ten houses in the area. Too small to warrant a V/C and two councillors.

DIVARI V/C - appears capable, willing.

LAVORA V/C - keen, has a good village.

TOPURA V/C - strong character, but does not receive full support from councillors.

IAPORA V/C - absent during my visit.

WAMAVAMANA V/C - willing, a good type

TAUPOTA V/Cs - (1) Byron is the laziest and most useless character I have ever met. Rarely ever rises from his bed, and leaves everything to his councillors. Almost too tired to live, should be dismissed; the village people would prefer a more energetic V/C
(2) Other V/C is much better, but still lacks drive necessary to make a good V/C. The Government takes second place to the mission in this village.

AWAIAMA V/C - easy going, lacks drive necessary to control area. Completely dominated by Reuben Mark, a man of great influence in the village.

KEIA V/C - Good type, strong character.

IAPOA V/C - weak, unable to control his village. Has a very tough mob under him.

HUHUNA V/C - good type, has a hard job trying to make Hagura villagers fall into line; there the mission appears to have complete control.

GUGA V/C - old, senile decay has set in, leaves everything to councillors, his area left much to be desired.

4

MOKUKU V/C - absent in Samarai during visit of patrol.

MIWA V/C - absent in Samarai during visit of patrol.

MOMANA V/C - ill with kidney and shoulder pains;his area was very clean.

EAST [illegible] V/C - absent in Samarai, but his area had not been cleaned for months.

[illegible] - absent in Samarai during visit of patrol.

LILIHUDI V/C - lazy,needs shaking up.

BOU V/C - appears to try hard,has a large population to handle.

BUBULETA V/C - absent in Samarai during visit of patrol. Has too big an area and too large a population for one man to handle;includes three large mission villages where mission influence is stronger than Government influence. There should be a V/C for DIVINAI to help ease the burden of the Bubuleta V/C.

NIGEMA V/C - has difficulty in forcing his unruly mob to work. Is cursed with too many sophisticated gentlemen in his area.

ANIOMA V/C - A very good type,able to handle his unruly mob.

(13)

REST HOUSES

MANUBADA – Rest House built on very noisy beach. Sleep almost impossible because of noise and sandflies. Barracks fair.

WAMANA – very small Rest House, barracks fair.

KIWANAI – small but comfortable, barracks good.

GADOVISU – good Rest House and barracks.

DIDIA – good Rest House and barracks.

MAINAUA – very good two storied building, good barracks.

WEDAU – good Rest House, no barracks, police slept in former Wedau Welfare Club store.

WAMIRA – good Rest House and barracks.

KWABUNAKI – very small Rest House, barracks good.

DIVARI – good Rest House and barracks.

LAVORA – good Rest House and barracks.

TOPURA – good Rest House and barracks.

IAPOA – small Rest house, barracks fair.

PIRIPIRIRINA – Rest House needs re-roofing, barracks require repairs to roof and walls.

WAMAWAMANA – very good Rest House House And Barracks.

TAUPOTA – Rest House rerected on worst possible site. Very noisy part of beach, no shade, no privacy. Barracks good.

AWAIAMA – good Rest House, barracks fair.

KEIA – very good new Rest House erected on a bluff about 200yards from village. The best sited Rest House on the coast. Barracks good.

IAPOA – good Rest House and barracks.

HUHUNA – badly sited Rest House, built on beach and much too close to mission. Exposed to full force of S.E. wind, impossible to keep lamp alight because of wind.

GUGA – good Rest House and barracks.

MCLEAN – good Rest House and barracks.

BIWA – good Rest House and barracks.

ROWANA – Good Rest House and barracks.

EAST CAPE – good Rest house and barracks, repairs recently carried out.

(21)

WALALAIA - good Rest House and barracks.

LILIHUDI - good Rest House and barracks.

BOU - very draughty Rest House, barracks.

BUBULETA - good Rest House and barracks.

WATINOU - good Rest house and barracks.

NIGERA - good Rest House, very poor barracks.

LELEHOA - good Rest House and barracks.

VILLAGE COUNCILLORS

In thickly populated areas such as the Watinou - Divinai and East Cape areas there are relatively few councillors in relation to population, for example the large village of Divinai has only one councillor. In some of the more thinly populated areas, such as Inland Wedau, there are too many councillors. In one place there was a V/C and two councillors for nine houses, in another a V/C and two councillors for ten houses.

VILLAGES

Some of the cleanest villages were in the Inland Wedau area. This was not the result of a last minute panic when it was learned that the patrol was in the area, as it was evident that village had been carried out regularly Considering the lack of patrolling in the area it was a very good show.

Else where the picture was not so good. Wedau bore a striking resemblance to Hanuabada with rusty tins and other litter lying around the village. The few houses that had been cleaned belonged to those who did not bear Christian names. Possibly the more menial tasks are performed by the less enlightened members of the community.

East Cape village was in a similar state. All the other villages in the East Cape area had made some attempt to clean up, but the village nearest the Rest House was covered in a carpet of grass and weeds.

The village of Divinai was in the most disgusting state of any village seen on the patrol. Grass and weeds hid the bottom steps of some of the houses; it was evident that no cleaning had been done for months. This is another example of a village close to a mission, the inhabitants of which are too sophisticated or too lazy to do the few hours work required to keep the village clean. It seems that the degree of sophistication of these natives is inversely proportional to the state of cleanliness of their houses and surroundings.

The village of Wailou presented a very dilapidated appearance as compared with the last time I saw it, on the occasion of the opening of the new mission school. On that occasion the villages and roads presented a very smart appearance. At that time I thought the villagers were very industrious, but time has shown them in their true colours.

---

(1)

ROADS

There is a track leading from the sub - district boundary at Magavara to East Cape, and from there to Baraga, near Waigani Plantation. Only the portion from Ahioma to Baraga is suitable for motor traffic; depending on the state of the creeks. Almost all the bridges along the north shore of Milne Bay have collapsed, and rough fords have been constructed to keep the road open.

From Divinai to Gida Gida the road was under water a large part of the w way. The road runs through [illegible] country, making it very difficult to construct a dry road.

In most places some attempt had been made to clean the road. But at Taupota, Iapoa, and Watinou the road was completely overgrown. At Watinou, a former four lane highway looked more like a patch of garden land that had had been allowed to revert to secondary jungle. No attempt had been made to clear the portion of the road in the centre of the village.

GARDENS

In many of the villages visited/ a large number of the inhabitants were busy in their gardens. In the Inland Topura area almost the whole population had moved to the garden plots. There was no apparent scarcity of food in any of the villages. The Inland Wedau villages appeared to have more than enough for their own needs. Several [illegible] of the Inland Wedau villages appeared produced excellent English potatoes, and I believe cabbages are also grown.

The Wamira people complained very bitterly about the way in which the Wedau pigs had torn up their gardens. These people have a long way to walk before they can find suitable garden land in the hills, so that the destruction of crops in the gardens near the villages is likely to cause some hardship to the villages concerned.

The Wamirans are repairing their broken aqueduct in an attempt to restore the fertility of their old garden land, about two miles from the village. (Ref. Mr Rutledge's report No 8 of 1947/48, page 10.)

The villages in the East Cape area do not possess much garden land, and are not able to lay in large stocks of food. The men are eager to volunteer for the occasional working of ships in Samarai; they are provided with food for two or three weeks and are also able to earn money to buy rice to help eke out the meagre supply of garden produce.

TRADING

From Taupota down a number of natives were making copra. aAnumber of them have taken out trading licences and are doing quite a good business with the manufacture and sale of copra. Some have erected very good copra driers. They allreported that they were able to ship the copra to Samarai without any difficulty. With copra at its present price, anative owning a few hundred coconut trees, and either drying his own copra or having it dried in a community drier, should be able to make a few pounds without any great effort on his part.

None of the native trade stores appeared to be doing much trading. In all probability most of the loose cash in the area has found its way to the coffers of the large companies in Samarai.

30/6/49

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

File: 30-1-4

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

JRF/DLS

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
18 JUL 1949
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

12th. July, 1949.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO.2 OF 1948/49 MILNE BAY
K.R.CAMPBELL, CADET PATROL OFFICER

One cannot help but feel that the inadequacy of the Village Constabulary is mainly our fault. Unfortuntaely it is almost impossible to do much about it under present staff difficulties. Due regard, too, must be had for the decisions of inexperienced officers in the field.

It is hoped that either the Assistant District Officer or myself will visit DIVINAI in about a week's time. The road between East Cape and AHIOMA will have attention at the same time.

J.R. Foldi.

(J.R.Foldi)
District Officer, Eastern Dist.

D.O. A most dismal report. I am in complete agreement with your first sentence.

18/7

1 OF 49/50.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

(16)

FILE D.S.30-1--

MILNE BAY PATROL REPORT NO.1 of 1949/1950

THIS REPORT IS TO BE READ IN CONJUNCTION WITH PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 49/50 SAMARAI.

THE SAME INSTRUCTIONS APPLY TO THIS PATROL AS TO NO.2 of 49/50-SAMARAI, INASMUCH AS THIS WAS A CONTINUATION OF THE FIRST PATROL.

INSTRUCTIONS AMENDED TO INCLUDE VERBAL INSTRUCTIONS TO CHECK ON FIREARMS AND RECORD SAME IN VILLAGE BOOKS.

W.D.Allen P/O

W. DALLEN. P. O.

It is regretted that this RePort tends to be longwinded,but, in order to give a full and clear Picture,it could not be avoided.

W.D.Allen P/O

(15)

PATROL DIARY.

MONDAY 24.10.49.

Dept. Samarai per "Tabei" 12.30.P.M. Arrived AHIOMA 1600 hrs. Met by C.P.O. Leake--- in area for purpose of collecting building materials for Milne Bay Station. Despatched mail to East Cape per R.P.C.

TUESADY 25.10.49.

Proceeded Milne Bay Station per launch to obtain War Damage Register and other relevant papers. R.P.C. checking Nigila Claims. Returned Ahioma 1530 hrs.

WEDNESDAY 26.10.49.

Assisted Mr. Leake organise labour for collection of building materials. Repairs to R.H. and Barracks. Checked Claim of Alice Wedega--large. Heavy rain--compiled index to Milne Bay W/D Register.

THURSDAY 27.10.49.

Spent day on Nigila War Damage. Further repairs to R.H. All Ahioma peoples engaged on collection of materials with Mr. Leake. O.I.C. Milne Bay arrived 1300 hrs. Dept. 1430 hrs.

FRIDAY 28.10.49

Lined AHIOMA hamlets for census. Medical check- few small sores. Worked on compilation of new CensusBook and extraction of figures. Recorded W.D.C.

SATURDAY 29.10.49.

Recorded and checked War DamageAscertained and story of Japanese invasion and later Allied occupation. Mail marked urgent arrived per L. Tardy -- forwarded 1800 hrs.

SUNDAY 30.10.49.

Spent day typing War Damage.

Monday 31.10.49.

Mr. C.P.O. Desailly to check all large Claims. P.O. Allen on further War Damge.

~~THURSDAY~~ TUESDAY 1.11.49.

Checked Dik family claim. Afternoon spent on on furhher War Damage. Sent out for East Cape traders warned on

(14)

PATROL DIARY.

TUESDAY. 1. 11. 49. continued.

Previous Patrol to take out Trading Licences. Spent all morning listening to queries on War Damage by local natives. Checked on fire arms. Discussed pig problems.

WEDNESDAY 2. 11. 49.

2 disputes settled out of Court. Continued War Damage. At night a general meeting and discussion. Dance Afterwards.

THURSDAY 3. 11. 49.

Proceeded Bemari Village. R. H? good. Roads obviously only recently cleared. Medical check.

FRIDAY 4. 11. 49.

Census and inspection of all villages. Compiled new Census Book and extracted figures.

SATURDAY 5. 11. 49.

Recorded War Damage.

SUNDAY. 6. 11. 49.

Typing War Damge.

MONDAY. 7. 11. 49.

Checking War Damage. N. M. O. to inspect all villages.

TUESDAY. 8. 11. 49

Checking War Damge.

WEDNESDAY. 9. 11. 49.

Moved to Labe. Checking War Damge.

THURSDAY. 10. 11. 49.

Worked on Bemari War Damge-checking and typing.

FRIDAY)(SATURDAY)(SUNDAY) 11/13. 11. 49

War Damage. checking and typing.

MONDAY 14. 11. 49

Proceeded Milne Bay en route to Samarai.

TUESDAY. 15. 11. 49.

Returned to Samarai.

W. L. ALLEN. P. O.

INTRODUCTORY.

I t is repeated that this Report is to be read in conjunction with Report No. 2 of 49/50 - Samarai, and is a continuation thereof.

NATIVE COMPENSATION FOR WAR DAMAGE.

This work was continued from and including the AHIOMA hamlets as far as the MUTUIA group to LABE.

On the face of the Report there would not appear to have been a great deal of Progress made, but at AHIOMA the claims were so numerous and large that the Patrol was forced to spend considerable time in that area.

War Damage has now been completely cleared up from the tip of East Cape to LABE(not yet done). This is within one hour's walk of the Government Station.

A brief summary of how the War Damage is investigated follows hereafter.

First of all the Patrol ascertains the circumstances under which the village suffered it's losses. The story is roughly the same all along the East Cape shore line of Milne Bay. i.e. the Japanese landings, evacuation and later the Allied occupation of the area. It should be well known to the Administration so there is no point in going into details.

Marks, each a half chain, are cut from cane and these are used for measuring the ground concerned. Smaller claims are measured by R.P.C. and Village Officials, whilst the larger claims are checked by one of the P.O.s. Very small claims are accepted, after interrogation, on the Patrol's knowledge of the area and the average holding of the average village native.

The area being estimated, next comes the est-imation of the number of trees lost. Trees still standing are counted by the Party measuring. An average of so many trees per acre is arrived at after a survey of the area and the pre-war trees still standing. Coconut Palms Planted native style may average as up to 60 per acre, but it is to be remembered that not necessarily all the ground measured was planted and even that not of a uniform thickness. To allow for this a lower average must be struck.

(12)

Village officials and elders are from time to time consulted on individual claims.

Betel Palms, whilst plentiful, were not really thick in the area.

Sago Palms have to be treated the same way as coconut ~~Palms~~ palms. i.e. ascertain if they were in a sago swamp - the area lost and get an avengge from sighting trees still standing in pre-war swamps. If the palms did not grow in a swamp they were as a rule not numerous and the number can often be remembered by the claimant and others.

As each Claim is recorded a note to that effect is made in the new Census Book opposite claimant's name. When paying, that also, will be noted opposite claimant's name. All villages have been told that this is a Patrol to finish off War Damage, and, failing some good ~~reason~~ reason, this is their last chance. Absentees are noted as such in the new Census Books and, as no note of their Claim being recorded will appear opposite their names, they will have no difficulty when they return to/ their village.

As many Claims as possible are typed on the Patrol. 223 were typed on this Patrol. Due however to the compilation of new Census Books, extraction of figures therefrom, keeping of Records and the numerous other details which always occupy a Patrol, it was not possible to type all the Claims recorded. These will be typed and Recorded in the Register before leaving on the next stage of the Patrol.

All claims taken on Patrol are checked against the Register for duplications. The Milne Bay Register is taken on Patrol. So far, on both stages of the Patrol only three men have made a second claim without mentioning that they had already recieved Payment. These were noticed when checking the Registers: the men will be questioned on the next Patrol.

An index to the Milne Bay Register was compiled on this Patrol and should prove invaluable for isolating duplications and locating records.

An explanation is given to all Village Officials and in most cases they are able to vouch for at least the circumstances under which the claimant lost his property. They are not, in

most cases, in possession of sufficient personal knowlege to vouch for the details of the claim itself. They can however vouch for the title to land and confirm the claimant's statement as to what trees grew on it.

Some mention of the claims from the AHIOMA area could be appropriately made here. These claims are numerous and mostly large. It should be remembered that it was here that the heaviest damage was incurred. The Japanese landed at WAGAHUBA and made a H.Q. at WAGA WAGA. They cut down numerous trees to open up fields of fire and construct fox-holes. Trade boxes were packed with mud and used as barricades--any articles not bearing the stamp "made in Japan" were wantonly destroyed. In the ensuing fight more damage was inflicted. Not long after this Allied troops occupied the area, after the natives had been evacuated. Roads were constructed throughout the area, large numbers of trees being used as foundations. Building sites were cleared and trees used for building materials-- sago swamps were reclaimed for building sites, dumps and dispersal areas--sago trees were ruined by indiscriminate cutting for roofing materials--fruit trees were bull-dozed out of the way. The over-all damage in the area was terrific. Ample evidence of this can still be seen to day. The sago swamps are gone-probably for ever-the few trees remaining will not be ready for use for at least another one or two years. Acres of ground are under cement and roads--whether this ground will ever be of Agricultural value again, short of heavy machinery to tear it all up, is very doubtful. With respect to personal effects, most of these natives were evacuated hurriedly to Fife Bay on Angau launches etc and, due to shortage of space, most of their effects were left behind.

If the numbers of coconut Palms should be considered large, it ought to be remembered that these People lost a lot because they had a lot to lose. It is believed that in pre-war years they were strongly urged to plant by several Government Officers. And also the fact that they had a ready local sale for copra to the local Plantations would have tended to increase the numbers of trees.

(10)

The area has been carefully investigated and the writer takes this further oPPortunity of recommending the claims recorded.

ROADS-BRIDGES-REST HOUSES.

The road from AHIOMA to K.B. Mission is good and bridges built by Allied occupation forces are almost non-existent but as there is no motor traffic and foot bridges are provided byvillages this probably is of no imPortance.

From K.B. to the MUTUIA hamlets of BEMARI and GOMIRA the road is bad--Passable,but overgrown with grass and weeds. In some Places signs of recent work,a few days before the arrival of the Patrol,could be seen. The Village Officials concerned were rePrimanded and instructed to have roads cleaned as soon as the PeoPle were finished with the Patrol and to keeP them always clean. The Rest House at AHIOMA was rePaired --stePs and roof-and a new deeP Pit latrine built. The Rest House at Bemari Village was in good repair.

From BEMARI to LABE the road is good but in need of cleaning--necessary orders were given. At LABE there is a very comfortable,double storied,Rest House built on a cement block.

VILLAGES GENERALLY.

At Ahioma there is only one hamlet built of native materials and it is a pleasant sight after the black iron shanties that abound in the area. Latrines were in fair repair and showed some signs of use .A new latrine was ordered to be built at KINANALE and others rePaired. The AHIOMA hamlets were reasonably clean,a few rubbish Pits being actually in use,but neverthe less they Present an untidy,dePressing sight,the houses aPPearing to straggle along the water front at random. The only exPeption is the native built village,which aPPears refreshingly neat and cool.

BEMARI Village has an excellent site-on a Plateau overlooking the BAY and is oPen to all sea breezes although somewhat confined by the hills at the back. Unfortunately these PeoPle have also built from Army surPlus materials and at random over the site. During the stay of the Patrol much heavy rain fell and it was noticed that a considerable amount of water was lying

(9)

under the houses. Instructions were given to have these places drained. The BEMARI latrines were also fouled-an enquiry revealed that "small boys" were the offenders. Necessary instructions were given to Officials.

GOMIRA and GANAIBEU VILLAGES are similar to AHIOMA, except that GANAIBEU is a collected group and not a scattered group all referring to themselves with the one name. Latrines in these villages were much better than might have been expected. The residence of an European Doctor at K.B. Mission may be the cause of this.

At two general meetings held at AHIOMA the Patrol advised the people to get back to "village" style of living, rather than individuals scattered here and there or even small family groups living in small settlements. Surprisingly enough they agreed that the village type or communal type of living was a much better idea and promised that, when they were forced to build new houses due to the inevitable decay of the present European materials in use, they would build in villages.

Whilst on the subject of villages and European materials it should be mentioned that some of these people have secured galvanised iron and good timber and have built really good homes, which should last for some years; these men were as a rule pre-war carpenters. Unfortunately these men do not number even a small minority.

The attitude of the writer towards these "shanty towns" is that, whilst they are admittedly of more cash value than a native house and will even last longer in most cases, there is nevertheless a definite period on their existence and the natives will be forced to go back to local bush materials. It is unlikely that they will be in a position to buy sufficient European materials to repair and maintain them for some years yet. Therefore this day or period when the present houses are no longer habitable should be guarded against or foreseen. Now is the time to do something about it-not wait till it happens. A reasonable plan would be for them to live in these houses whilst they build new native villages. Materials will be harder to find than pre-war but nevertheless there are enough to do the job.

Their only real Problem would be roofing and there is sufficient sago left to go a long, if not all the, way towards this. And again, why not use kunai grass-there is plenty of that. The sawn timber they have at Present could be used for flooring in the new houses. The bla[illegible] left over (which will be much in a few years) could be of great use for communal smoke houses in a coPra scheme-- a start at any rate.

A Plan such as the above would also be a fine opportunity to solve the tendency on the Part of villages to break up into small groups.

The only reasonable excuse to maintain these Present houses is that of "Progress." It is a circuitous mind that can view these hot, squalid dePressing, unsightly sheds as Progress. There are many years ahead, so let us move slowly and surely and such things will come, keeping Pace with other events and changes, in such a manner as to seem a natural evolution and not an overnight change sPonsored by the chaos of war.

LAW AND ORDER.

No cases were heard in the Court for Native Matters. Several disPutes were settled out of Court--debts for the most Part. No Prosecutions were commenced re the BEMARI or MUTUIA roads in view of the fact that these villages had not been Patrolled since 1946 according to the Village Books and no instructions were seen therein.

It is aPProPriate to discuss here the Pig Problem which exists all around the Bay. Gardens are being cotinually ruined and this causes ill feeling and disPutes often leading to a Court. There are two solutions: to fence the Pigs and or fence the gardens. To build a Pig Proof fence around a garden requires a lot of work and with bush timber a Pig Proof fence is barely Possible--Pigs will go over or under most fences. Unfortunately by Reg. 116 (2) Of the N.R.O. in order to ensure some redress a man is obliged to do this. It is felt that the N.R.C hardly coPes with the Pig Problems, even admitting that Reg. 132 (e) Probably covers damages. For natives, some obligation, Statutory rather than Common LAw, might well be embodied in the N.R.O. throwing an equal onus on owners to restrict the movements of their Pigs. At Present these owners are deterred only by the remedy of Damages

(7)

However--- at meetings held at Ahioma and Labe the Patrol sPoke xxxxx on the matter and after consideration the villagers agreed that the easiest solution for them was to fence their Pigs. They knew that the natives of GOGOMOKEWA -EAST CAPE did this successfully and had no trouble with planned gardens. Feeding was usually done by the women and did not entail a great amount of work. So the universal agreement was to fence the Pigs--the Village Officials asked that the visiting Patrols Punish all men who did not adhere to this agreement. SuPPort was Promised but under the existing N.R.O. not much can be done if a native should Prove adamant in his refusal. This is Progress of a more tangible nature than that referred to on Page 8-- a rePresenative body forming it's own by-laws to suit the needs of the community.

This Pig Problem is not confined to localities but is widesPread all over Milne Bay. It is aPPreciated that there has always been a Pig Problem and somehow the natives have got by but a Problem cannot acquire a right to continue merely by long usage. If it has existed for a long Period all the more reason to do something about it.

HEALTH.

A medical check was made at all villages. The general health was good and only a few small sores treated. V.D. checks were made (as each man Presented himself for Census) but no cases were found. DR. TODD of K.B. Mission is treating two or three V.D. cases but it does not aPPear to be Prevalent here. In LABE there were two women lePers-after a consultation with DR. TODD it was decided to send these women tc a Place of isolation as he considered them to be dangerous. Permission was given for these women (mother and daughter) to remain long enough in their village for a farewell feast to be made for them. DR. TODD has undertaken to attend to the matter and Village Officials have been instructed to take the women to him on conclusion of the farewell feast. In any case the Patrol will be returning to LABE on the next stage. Some scabies cases were noticed but DR. TODD is treating these.

FIREARMS.

only two men have firearms in the villages visited--Coun-cillor BANABA AND V.C. ROU both of AHIOMA ,each with shot guns and each having a Permit. NOTES made in Village and Census Books to this effect.

(6)

NATIVE TRADERS

UPon reference to Report No. of 49/50-Samarai it will be seen that certain natives were warned to obtain Licences. As one month had Passed and they had not done so, they were all sent out for and duly arrived at BEMARI. They stated that they were under the impression that they had to have their money ready for the Patrol when it returned to Pay War Damage. As they all had their money with them they were sent into Milne Bay Station and made their Applications there and returned later to the Patrol showing the Receipts. These natives numbered fourteen.

Councillor Banaba of AHIOMA has a trade store and Produced a current licence. This store is run on capital subscribed by local natives and each year each subscriber recieves twice his subscription. i.e. if a native advanced one Pound towards the capital funds each year he would draw as a dividend two Pounds. And this irrespective of Profits if any. Trouble is inevitable under such a system. BANABA Produced books (badly set out) which were inspected. Details of the original subscriptions are available. However the affair needs more attention than a visiting Patrol can give.

DOSEILE of LABE is a Licenced Trader. Also TIOBI of the same village.

PADO and PIKORI of BEMARI VILLAGE also engage in trading. They were warned to obtain Licences by the return of the Patrol. With the exception of BANABA these natives all trade for copra. Rates are the same as set out in Report No. 2 49/50-Samarai.

EDUCATION.

At AHIOMA there is a School conducted by IKUA, a KWATO teacher. Local childen attend as day students. English is taught.

MRS. TODD At K.B. Mission Station conducts a boarding school for girls. Male children from local villages also attend as day students. The girls are taught domestic science, sewing etc as well as the standard school curriculum. Mrs. Todd teaches fifth and sixth grade and a native teacher conducts second and third grades. One girl is making excellent Progress with a sixth grade Correspondence Course-N. S. W.

NATIVE GARDENS)(FOOD)

Gardens are small and confined to the usual

native crops. Yams are scarce, due to the soil, which does not lend itself to this crop and also due to the fact that these people are still trading for new yams (seed) with the East Cape and Island natives. This is an effort to replenish their Pre-war yam gardens.

The garden and native food situation in this area is remarkably good. As mentioned before the gardens are small, but numerous, and native food is plentiful. There is ample garden ground available. At first sight this may not seem to be the case but on a closer check it will be found that nowadays these people have moved their gardens back to the hills. This has been caused by the loss of Pre-war garden grounds on the flat water front -- roads, cement etc.

They Purchase a certain amount of rice etc. from the stores but are still mainly gardening people. (Consider the Possible effects of War Damage money).

NATIVE MORALE AND ATTITUDE TOWARDS THE PATROL.

This can best be illustrated by a description of an incident at AHIOMA.

On the morning of Tuesday 1.11.49 a body of approximately 200 men approached the R.H. and said they wished to discuss War Damage. This was readily agreed to. A man called ELI DIK acted as their spokesman. They opened the discussion by saying they had "bad minds" about the War Damage business. Their complaints were-- only a few had been Paid but for some years they had all been waiting--some had made claims and heard no more of the matter--all had been several times told to remain in their village and wait for the Patrols--the Patrols came and only took a few claims--that they had never been given a talkon War Damage and had only a hazy idea of it (they had "muddled minds")-- that over the Past few years they had never had much real interest taken in them, the few visiting officials only issuing a series of reprimands. They wanted to know if this was to be such a Patrol. The truth of the above complaints is not known to the writer. They are merely recorded to show what is in their minds. Probably the complaints can be attributed to no understanding of the difficulties of the Post-War Administration, of which the most Pertinent would be staff shortage.

(4)

NATIVE MORALE (Continued)

They continued on to say that they had noticed this Patrol crossing off certain articles from the lists Presented to it. They said that in the Past some of them had been paid for cats and cockatoos and now the Patrol was refusing Payment for these. Why? The obvious explanation was given to which they replied "our command" is that the Administration Pay for cats and cockatoos. The Patrol replied that this was not in it's Power. They then requested that the Administrator be asked to consider the matter of such Payment and a Promise was given that their request would be Passed on. Mention of it in this report is the mode adopted of keeping that Promise.

They then came to the question of Payment for houses. The O.I.C. of the Patrol had the inclination to interPret the Barry RePort rather than literally translate it. i.e. if a native lost a house he 's entitled to such compensation as will Place him in the same Position as he was at the time of loss. Along these lines it was reasoned that as these People had been given absolutely free of charge sufficient iron(some of it galvanised) timber asbestos etc to replace all houses lost, they had recieved adequate compensation for any native houses lost. So there we have the claimant with a house worth at least ten times the cash value of his Pre-war native house-if it is Pointed out that he has lost materials(sago) necessary to rebuild native style then it is countered that he is being Paid for all sago and betel trees lost.

Therefore such claimants as had replaced their Pre-war native houses with ones of EuroPean materials were advised that the Patrol would not approve Payment for such Pre-war native houses. At the same time claimants who had not recieved EuroPean materials i.e. who had either elected or been forced to rebuild in native materials, were advised that they would be entitled to claim.

At first they could not see this. The Principle of one house --one Pay was Put to them. They then asked if this would be universal in all villages of EuroPean materials. Assurance on this Point was given and after some discussion they announced that

they considered this decision to be fair and were satisfied.

Some further aspects of War Damage were discussed and explanations given. This all occupied about four hours at the expiration of which they announced that their minds were clear and that they were ready to continue Recording claims.

No general meetings were later held and the whole area again gone over. At the finish of the Patrol's stay theyall said again that they were satisfied with every thing and expressed their thanks to the Patrol for listening to their talk and offered to carry the next day free of cost as a token of appreciation. Offer accepted.

On reflection it seems to the writer that it would be more accurate to describe these people as suffering from a loss of faith in the Administration rather than an Anti-Government feeling. It is felt that this War Damage Patrol did much to eradicate that feeling.

Attention might be drawn to the fact that they had heard rumours that the Administration was moving Samarai to Milne Bay and were really horrified at the idea. They stated that they would not part with so much as one sq. yard of ground for any such Purpose.

From time to time enquiries were made as to what they would do with their money. No definite answer could be given. There is a vague idea of building a large boarding school and employing good teachers to run it. There are a few intelligent and educated natives in the area and they themselves say that the large majority will sit in their villages and fritter away their money in the stores. And Banking will be no check on that. A few say that they intend to begin Plantations. The possible evil effects of so much money are so obvious that they need not be detailed. (report No. 2 of 49/50 - Samarai.)

In short the danger begins immediately the money is Paid. Frequent Patrols, constant urgings and advice will be essential to avert what may prove to be a breakdown of native industry and moral fibre. Along these lines Particularly should they be compelled to replant trees to replace those lost during the War. At the general meetings referred to before the advice of the Patrol was to keep on with their gardens and not be content to live out of the stores. It was Pointed out that they were an agricultural people and their security and future lay in the soil.

(2)

Taking a lesson from the AHIOMA incident the Patrol gave an address on War Damage to the MUTUIA PeoPles and asked if they had any questions. As they were fully aware of the AHIOMA discussions they had only a few minor details to discuss for themselves.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

A brief outline is given in viewof it's bearing on War Damage.

The Milne Bay natives are matrilineal and matrilocal. They do not aPPear to differ from other such grouPs. The man goes to his wife's village on marriage and works her ground. Periodically he will return to his own village and work any ground which he may Possess there. Inheritance is along the usual matrilineal lines. If a man dies his ProPerty reverts to his sister's children or if any to her if she is single with the Proviso that when she marries it will go her female child (In inheritance the females always take Priority, the males inheriting only in the absence of females) If a woman dies her ProPerty goes to her brother or if has children to such children, females first.

Sometimes Property is given to another Person as a gift or Present. This Person only has the use of the ground for his or her life, the ProPerty reverting to the donor on user's decease. Here, the title to any trees Planted by the life tenant, Presents complications. Usually solved by the Person taking the estate in remainder Purchasing the trees. This explains how in some War Damage Claims a Person will be found claiming for trees on another's ground.

This matrilineal and matrilocal setuP will explain why, in WAR DAMAGE, the bulk of the claims for ProPerty are made by women. Under the above system there is a tendency for the women to hold the majority of the land. As is usual in such cases the women are a definite Power in the community, even though it may be in an unobtrusive manner.

It may be of interest to record the following. If a Person dies leaving absolutely no claimant for the ProPerty, it is divided between his fellow villagers. The one who takes his house must collect all the Personal effects of the deceased and Place them on toP of the grave, where they remain forever.

W.D.ALLEN. P/O.

(15)

REPORT ON PERSONEL TAKEN ON PATROL

R.P.C.

L/CPL MUNGANA. NO. 3219

and

CONST. UIABA NO. 2734

The same remarks apply to these two members of the RPC as were made in Report No. 2 of 49/50-Samarai.

CONST. ARIA. NO?2133.

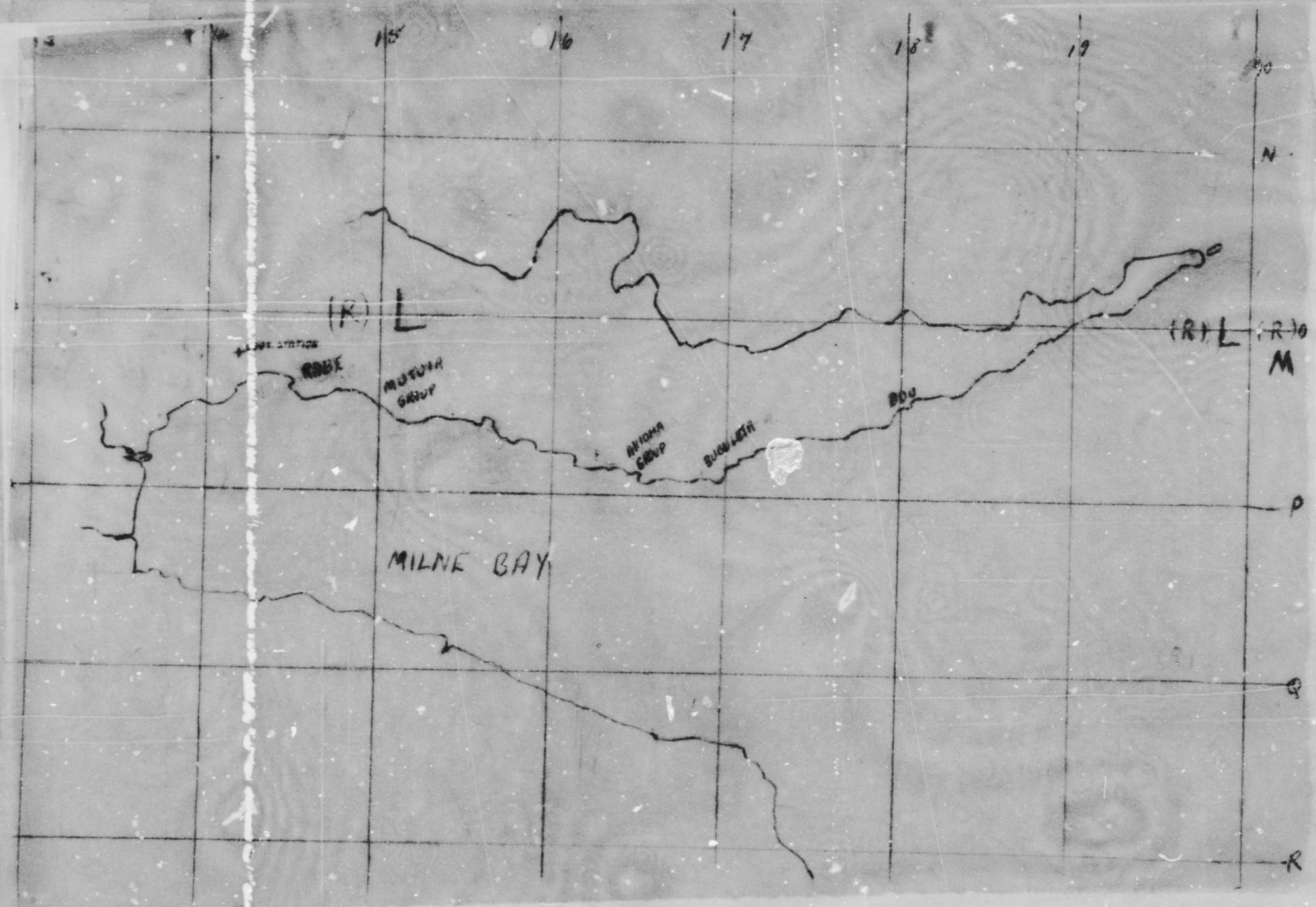
Does what he is told in a reasonably efficient manner. Not outstanding. Far too fond of dressing up in flowers and spending all his spare time in female company. A Beau Brummel. However, gave no trouble and did one lengthy job in an efficient manner.

MR. C.P.O. DESAILLY.

Showed a readiness for long hours and hard work. This alone should make him a valuable Administration Servant. Is able to control his Police and get them to work. At the close of the Patrol he was able to Census a village and extract the necessary figures. Also gave every indication of understanding Native Compensation for War Damage. Mr. Desailly should be well able to conduct a Census Patrol in most areas around Samarai.

W.D. Allen P/O.

W. D. ALLEN. P. O.


15
16
17
18
19
N
(R) L
(R) L
(R) O
M
RABE
MUTUIA GROUP
AKIOMA GROUP
BUGULETA
BOU
P
MILNE BAY
Q
R

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(18) 30/6/90.

JRF/RABG

DS. 30-1-4

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
29 NOV 1949

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI.

22nd November, 1949.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

REPORT PATROL MILNE BAY NO. 1 of 49/50.

I do not necessarily agree that the Milne Bay Native will be compelled to return to his native type house. The recent move to supply tools and galvanised iron should help; there is plenty of timber available if they are not afraid to pull a pit saw.

During the war I had the opportunity of discussing pigs with various experts. The consensus of opinion was that a pig had to be allowed room to root or else fed a balanced diet. In any case one of the most useful functions of the village pig is his scavanging activities. It is time these people considered modern methods of gardening, some of the thousands we are now paying them could be set aside for CYCLONE fencing. If the Government Secretary can get galvanised iron he can possibly manage the fencing also.

Kwato are experimenting with an electric fence at AMAU - they are not beyond the scope of an educated Native.

As I write this a patrol leaves the station to pay over £5,000 in the East Cape DIVINAI section. The people are being told that this is their great opportunity to band together and supply themselves with useful tools and materials. Nearly £10.000 has been recommended for payment in the AHIOMA area.

(17)

I will pass along your reply regarding the non-payment for cats and cockatoos.

I do not agree with the Patrol Officer's reasoning in regard to the non-payment for houses since replaced with salvaged material. We are paying for what was destroyed. Any subsequent irregularity should have been dealt with as such at the time. I have told the Milne Bay people that I will not take away material that has been made into a house but that they may be called upon to account for material stacked in village or bush. If you do not agree with this reasoning I would like you to radiome as it will affect subsequent patrols to the area.

The Patrol Officer's notes under the heading of Anthropology explains the large number of females who claim for articles not generally associated with the womenfolk.

The Medical Officer, Samarai has been asked for a Medical Orderly to open a hospital at GEHUA. To date none have been available, also, of course, is the matter of buildings.

I have already written to you asking for a special effort to be made to supply money for Milne Bay War Damage. It is most desirable that an Officer be in the AHIOMA area paying War Damage before the visit of His Honour, in December.

(J.R.Foldi)
District Officer, Eastern District.

30-6-20.

30th November, 1940.

District Officer,
Eastern Districts,
SAVUSAVU.

PATROL REPORT No. 1 1940/50
[illegible]

The receipt of the abovementioned patrol report is acknowledged.

I agree with your comment in paragraph 1.

Electric fences are very effective but must be looked after to see that there is no grounding. The only way to keep pigs out is to build a strong fence.

Now is the time for these people to go ahead. With so much money coming into the area they have a splendid opportunity to obtain the necessary working tools.

Cats and goats were struck off the list of articles upon which claims under War Damage could be lodged.

I do not agree with the Patrol Officer's reasoning regarding payment for buildings. If a native was energetic enough to erect a building for himself instead of a lean-to, why should he be deprived of compensation whilst the other, who did not bother, receive compensation.

Note concerning other departments have been extracted and passed to those concerned.

for (W.C.W. Rion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

2 OF 49/50

(17)

PATROL DIARY.

MONDAY. 12-9-49.

Departed Samarai 11.30 A.M. per Navy tug. Arrived Milne Bay wharf 1500 hrs. Reached Station 5 P.M.

TUESDAY 13-9-49.

Spent day sorting out War Damage Claims relevant to Patrol area and sorting out Bank Stationery.

WEDNESDAY 14-9-49.

Drew stores and proceeded to wharf. Departed per Nuama 12 noon. As it appeared impossible to reach East Cape before dark, pulled in to Bubuleta-1530 hrs. Rough survey for census and treated two small sores. General discussion with officials.

THURSDAY. 15-9-49.

Departed Bubuleta 0700 hrs. Arrived East Cape 1030 hrs. Lunch with Mission Inspected printing press and C.R.T.S pupils. Paid War Damage and commenced Census.

FRIDAY 16-9-49.

Continued census. Attendance good due to fact of one RPC having been sent ahead from Milne Bay Station. Took several new War Damage Claims. Mr. Leake to inspect hamlets. Instructions to V.C. as a result therefrom. Some progress made on previous instructions re repair to houses. Medical and V.D. check-Result a few sores.

SATURDAY 17-9-49.

Heard two trouble talks-settled. People asked permission to hold big feast (been preparing for two weeks previous, permission granted. Many natives from distant coastal and island areas attended. Enquired into native trader situation-invloved. From information recieved it apears that V.C. Bubuwauwau not too reliable or efficient. Visited dance that night at Mamaia Village.

SUNDAY. 18-9-49.

Worked on preparation of new Census Books. More inquiries re native traders. Sent out for carriers.

MONDAY. 19-9-49.

Departed Gogomokewa 7.30. A.M. Inspected villages en route to Ronana. Arrived 10.30. A.M. Road good. Rest House fair. Instructions to village officialsas result of inspection. Further check on native traders. Heavy rain most of morning. Commenced census Tona and Ibulai hamlets. Paid War Damage. General discussion with village officialsat night. Two cases produced and settled out of Court.

TUEDAY. 20-9-49.

Continued paying War Damage and Banking. Census in afternoon. Some new War Damage claims recorded and checked. Medical and V.D. check 1 VD suspect. Few sores - 1 bad ulcer and 1 bad yaw treated. Checked map for village sites. Two absentees from Census-reasonable excuses. NMO to treat some old people in village-colds and fever. General discussion at night re Census information.

WEDNESDAY. 21-9-49.

Worked on preparation of new Census Books and figures. Inspected local hamlets. Gave necessary orders re latrines roads and houdes etc. Had road drained in several places under supervision of Mr. Leake. Inspected half caste camp. Checked two War Damage Claims. All villagers assembled at night to hold "Cassowary" Dance at Rest House.

THURSDAY. 22-9-49.

Departed Ronana 8 AM. Reached Walalaia 12 noon. Inspected villages en route Recieved correspondence from Milne Bay re payment of Wedau Wellfare monies. Replied-requesting more money. Paid War Damage and V.C.s.

PATROL DIARY.

FRIDAY 23-9-49.

Took census all villages. Mr. Leake to inspect same. Some disputes settled. Gadudu Village making good show with many new houses under way. Very good Rest House at Walalaia. Roads good.

SATURDAY. 24-9-49

Settled civil claim for debt out of Court. General discussion with village officials re census and other matters. Worked on new Census Books. Departed Bubuleta 1400 hrs. Arrived Bou 1630 hrs. Part of village engaged in large pig hunt. At 2115 hrs. recieved report that launch "Nuama" at Bubuleta.

Sunday 25-9-49

Nuama arrived 0630 hrs. Rations and £500 recieved and checked-O.K. Inspected villages and damage to sago swamp at Lelehudi-extensive. Worked on census figures and accounts.

Monday. 26-9-49.

Medical inspection. Very bad village. Numerous bad yaws and ulcers, mainly children. 1 suspect le[illegible] Bou and Lelehudi Villages lined for census. Paid War Damage. Some [illegible] claims recorded-- fairly numerous as War Damage seems to have been merely touched here.

TUESDAY. 27-9-49.

Inspected sick-tratment given. Some cases told to remain with patrol for ensuing few days to recieve daily treatment. Check on new War Damage Claims. Settled one dispute. Work on census books and War Damage.

WEDNESDAY. 28-9-49.

Departed Bou 0800 hrs. Arrived Bubuleta 1330 hrs. Inspected villages en route Divinai Mission Station ordered to build two large latrines-none in existence at present. Divinai village lined for Census.

Thursday. 29-9-49-

In forenoon Mr. Leake to Divinai for close inspection of village. Reports three new large latrines in course of construction as result of orders given by Mr. Campbell in June 1949. Village mainly built of salvaged black and galvanised iron- an eyesore. Sent back to Bou for all sick able to walk to report to Bubuleta for continued treatment.
Villages so far on this South Coast have complained of difficulty in maintaining over the water latrines due to continuous strong winds for some considerable portion of the year (South-East Season) Visual evidence to support this. Told to construct deep pit latrines. Instructions and details given. Warning re seepage-proximity to water supply.

FRIDAY. 30-9-49.

To Samarai for more money and stores. 9 sick taken into Hospital per Mr. L. Wilkinson. Drew £1120 to complete War Damage Payments. Obtained fresh supply drugs for Patrol. Reported to ADO large number of War Damage Claims not recorded this area. Returned Bubuleta 1700 hrs. Mr. Leake worked on War Damage during absence.

SATURDAY 1-10-49.

Still treating sick from ~~Bubuleta.~~ Bou. Paid War Damage Claims. Checked new claims. Conference all officials re census information and villages. Settled two disputes-1 matrimonial and 1 re distribution of money from War Damage

SUNDAY. 2-10-49.

Worked on census books and Banking forms. To Ahioma and return on general inspection of area for War Damage and villages.

MONDAY. 3-10-49.

Revisit to Divinai for check on progress latrines. Checked some WDClaims. 1 case CnM-failure to obey a lawful order to bring a sick child before a suitable person-convicted. Still treating Bou sick. Final instructions to village officials.

TUESDAY. 4-10-49.

Departed Bubuleta 0800 hrs. Arrived Watanou 1300 hrs. Inspected Dadue enroute Roads good. Rest House good. Dadue lined for census and War Damage.

PATROL DIARY.

WEDNESDAY. 5-10-49.

Lined Watanou Village for census and War Damage. Medical and V.D. check. 4 cases of V.D. Shot one dog. After enquiries and discussion sent one Tufi Jack to Milne Bay with recommendation that O.I.C consider him and recommend as VC for Dadue and Watanou.

THURSDAY. 6-10-49.

Departed Watanou 0800 hrs. Inspected Hiliganai village-medical check. Arrived Nigila 1200 hrs. Checked area for observation of War Damage en route. Consus Hiliganai. Paid War Damage.

FRIDAY 7-10-49.

Completed census Nigila hamlets. War Damage claims recorded. Inspected hamlets and checked WDClaims. Damage extensive this area. Had 3 iron humpies pulled down as unhealthy and shocking examples of laziness. Despatched 9 sick (including VD cases) per L. Tardy. Collected £3 from L. Tardy as wages due to certain natives who had complained to patrol of matter.

Saturday. 8-10-49.

Continued War Damage--all day.

Sunday. 9-10-49.

As it appeared that to complete War Damage between here and the Bay would require three to four weeks due to number of unrecorded claims and extent of damage (many large claims needing a close check) it was decided to finish the patrol at this stage and return to Samarai (see Patrol Instructions). Accordingly to Milne Bay Station per bicycle to arrange transport.

Monday 10-10-49.

Proceeded to Ahioma, observing area for War Damage on way. Paid £10-10-0 to Ahioma people as refund Wedau Wellfare monies. Discussed War Damage with villagers. Dance held that night at Rest House (from the number of dances held this would appear to be a popular patrol-carrying the money one presumes.)

Tuesday 11-10-49.

O.I.C. Milne Bay arrived per launch 0800hrs. Stopped at various anchorages on way back to locate building materials for Station. Observations confirm opinion that War Damage expensive and task will be lengthy. Reached Station 1500hrs.

Wednesday 12-10-49.

Returned Samari per "Nuama"

W.D.Allen P/O.

W. D. ALLEN. PATROL OFFICER.

(14)

NATIVE TRADERS IN THE EAST CAPE AREA.

In the East Cape area are to be found many natives who can only be called traders. Some work on a barter system and some with cash transactions. But all have two things in common ; the accumulation of copra and the sale thereof for cash money. A portion of this money goes back into the business e.g. purchase of tobacco to exchange for more copra. There is a shortage of tobacco in the area and this is the usual price paid for copra; only a few traders pay cash money.

Some of these traders are licenced and some are not. The latter were advised to obtain Licences immediately and the penalties for not so doing were explained. Some of the traders have lock up stores and sell trade goods for cash or purchase copra "over the counter" for tobacco etc. Tilcka of Daduc, Waiguma of Ahioma, Dimeme of Nigila, Banada of Ahioma and Afalakaia of Gogomokewa are conspicuous amongst the latter (all Licenced)

A few traders sell their copra to local planters, some arrange their own transport to Samarai and some pay 2/6 per bag to various vessels going in to Samarai.

Smoke houses seem to be a communal affair, belonging to the whole village in most cases.

Afalakaia at Gogomokewa has run into trouble with his creditors (details attatched) He commenced the business on capital loaned to him by relatives who were to assist and recieve a share of the profits. No definite arrangement was made as to the profit sharing- proportions or intervals between distribution. When called upon to work, these shareholders were rationed from supplies purchased for trading purposes. Some turned up to work and some did not.

Certain of these contributors have recieved repayments (details attatched hereto) simply because they asked for same - "More better you give me some money, Afalakaia" Because they were his family and threatened to become angry if he did not, Afalakaia gave them the money. He admits to having purchased a sewing machine for himself at a cost of approx. £19.

There is no doubt that Afalakaia is the brains and driving power of the group. He does all the organising and a large share of the work, including the sale of the copra and the ordering of trade stores. However he is not satisfied and wishes to trade on his own. To do this he proposes to pay off all the original contributors a sum proportionate to the share

(13)

originally loaned, himself included, using up all the assets of the group in so doing. Unfortunately for himself there was an agreement, very vague, to share the profits and work when the money was loaned, otherwise he could have treated the matter as a number of personal loans and repaid them as such. He has applied to the Administration for assistance or advice in the winding up of the business (i.e. to this patrol). He appears anxious to be rid of the shareholders as a drag and a nuisance to his own advancement. His proposal is to turn the funds over to the Administration and let that body distribute them. The proceeds of the copra sales are posted to his credit at Burns Philp. It would appear to be necessary to ascertain the credit balance from that Company and have Afalakaia withdraw same.

The proposal to withdraw and trade on his own account gives rise to the reasonable suspicion that he has exploited his family, accumulated capital, and now wishes to reap the benefit. There appears to be nothing to substantiate this theory and his version of the situation is verified by the Methodist Missionary, Rev. Grant, who is familiar with the show. He has undoubtedly lived well and has a few possessions ex general funds, but so have all the contributors.

In sharing out the money it is suggested that it be remembered that it was the initiative and brains of Afalakaia that accumulated such money. i.e. that he recieve a larger share than the others.

When trading for copra the following are the rates of exchange in practice with these traders:

1 stick tobacco=12 nuts
1 biscuit =4 nuts
1 cup rice =6 nuts

The following is a list of natives trading in the East Cape area.

Afalakaia of	Vogomokewa	Licenced.
Ailuedi	Topa-Councillor	Not licenced.
Vadus	Ronana	"
Elima	Tagolewa	"
Woiwoio	Delama	"
Guleteia	Mutuia-Councillor	"
Dimusi	Betutu	Licenced. (Most of the above look like merging with Dimusi to form a group of their own)
Lui Vemasi	Bubuleta	Licenced
Tapineto	" V.C.	"
The Divinai Club (group of Divinai men)		"
Tilaka	Dadue	"
Kerevuna	"	"
Norris	"	"
Dimene V.C.	Nigila	"
Banaba-Councillor	Ahiom	"

In addition to the above V.C. Popio of Tope

(12)

and/
Councillor Pita of Ibulai intend to try their hands in the near future. It is presumed that those unlicenced traders will be made to take out licences as it is not apparently fair to make one man pay and leave another man to conduct the same type of business and not pay.

It will be observed from the above list that many of the e/ [illegible] Councillors and Village Constables. It is logical to assume these men will use their authority either intentionally or unintentionally merely by virtue of their position. In the case of a village Constable with several villages under his control will he have sufficient time to devote to his official duties and his private interests? On the other hand it might be argued that getting around on trade bent he might visit his villages more often than normally.

On the face of it, it would appear that the whole idea is a good one. Any scheme which promotes organised work and industry should be good. If John Citizen in the village wants a sm[illegible] he has to bestir himself and produce a few nuts to the local trader. However left to themselves they will get into an awful mess (as witness Afalakaia and crew).

This system of trading for copra hasbeen going on for, some time now, approx. two years, and yet nowhere can there be seen any signs of new trees being planted to replace those lost during the war years. And no indications that they will do so in the [illegible]re. Many bare areas are now under scrub, where once grew numerous coc[illegible] palms.

It is appreciated that a lot of this report on Native Trading will be considered superflous and irrelevant, particularly in view of the fact that some thing of the same sort existed p[illegible]ar and is not new at all. However in the opinion of the writer part[illegible] his work is to make some attempt to guide and control such movements and not leave them to run themselves into a dead-end of stagnation. Concievably we have here the beginnings of what is termed a Co-operative scheme.

a/Registrar,
Co-Operative Section,
Department of District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY. DS.30-6-88

A.D.Allen P/O

Referred please. The above is an extract from Samarai, -Patrol Report No.2 of 49/50.

(M.C.W. Rich)
Acting Director
DDS & NA 12/11/49.

(11)

CONTRIBUTIONS REFERRED TO ON PAGE 1 HEREOF.

AFALAKAIA	---	£3-15-0
MELIBA	---	£2-10-0
MALISAIEDI	---	£1-0-0
RIGANITA	---	£2-0-0(£1 withdrawn.)
MADUA	---	£5-0-0
TUITALELE	---	£0-5-0
ESAKAKA	---	£0-10-0
TOMASI	---	£1-5-0
BENENA	---	£0-2-0
FLEKANA	---	£0-10-0
TOIBA	---	£0-1-0
DINANA	---	£1-10-0(£7-withdrawn)
SENINILI	---	£0-10-0
DIDIUOLOSI	---	£0-1-0
TABULILI	---	£1-0-0
IENI	---	£0-4-0
DAMALI	---	£0-5-0
RITA	---	£0-5-0
PALE	---	£0-4-0
SIKALU	---	£0-8-0 (£2drawn)
SOANUA	---	£0-2-0
REIWASA	---	£1-0-0
WAINERO	---	£0-4-6
KAILACA	---	£1-0-0 (£5drawn)

Native Compensation for War Damage. (10)

An idea of the position may be gained from a perusal of the Patrol Diary.

There were still a lot of Claims unrecorded.

From IBULAI and GOGOMOKEWA areas to WALALAIA most of the Claims had been recorded. From there on the Patrol encountered almost virgin ground, a few claims having been taken by Mr. ADO Rutledge In LELEHUDI and BOU villages the people were under the impression that they were not to make a claim for their sago trees until the swamp had been visited and checked by a patrol. As a result, many of these people did not mention their sago trees to Mr. ADO Rutledge when he recorded Claims in those villages. The reason for this was an impression given by Interpreter MERRICK on the Patrol with Mr. Rutledge. It was also noticed that the majority of the unrecorded Claims were those of women. Inquiries revealed that the cause of this was the "strong talk" of MERRICK, who, they allege, said that only men and family heads were to make their Claims. Around WATANOU and NIGILA areas almost all the claims recorded by this Patrol were those of women.

MERRICK was questioned over the matter but denied the allegations claiming that he had only discouraged those people who were apparently making wrong claims. MERRICK is at present living in LELEHUDI village. It is believed that he was discharged for misinterpretation. This he denies, claiming that he retired to draw his pension.

The sago swamp behind LELEHUDI was ruined in the course of stripping same for roofing and building materials for Army installations. These people, in common with most of the villages in the Milne Bay area are waiting for their sago to recover from damage incurred during the war years. They are not eating sago and are also short of roofing materials. They estimate one to two years before their sago is fully recovered.

The amounts involved were not too large until NIGILA was reached. From here on the Damage appears to have been heavy and recording and checking will be slow process. It is estimated that from AHIOMA to GILLI-GILLI will take at least four weeks, involving as a rough, repeat rough estimate £1500

(9)

It is known that at least three people in this area had plantations and suffered in the vicinity of 1000 trees loss, (this loss estimated on the opinions of Europeans with pre-war knowledge of the area.)

In conclusion a summary of the position is that all War Damage is finished from GOGOMOKEWA to IBULAI, across to WALALAIA and down as far as NIGILA. All claims have been taken and checked in this area and now have to be approved and paid on a later patrol. Approximately 250 claims were recorded for the area. Estimated that £7000 will be needed for payment thereof.

CENSUS

A complete and new Census was taken on the Patrol.

Villages lined well for the Census due mainly to the fact that a runner was sent ahead from MILNE BAY Station to warn all the people to assemble when they heard that the Patrol was approaching.

The only difficulty encountered was inter-village migrations. These villages inter-marry freely and for six months, a year, or more a man will live in his wife's village and work her garden ground. Then they will move back to his village and exist on his ground. Some or all of the children may be left in either village. In such cases the wife was entered with her husband in his village. Where necessary, explanatory remarks were entered opposite names.

Village Registers were made in the back of each new Census Book and Constables instructed in the keeping thereof.

Some Census Books compiled in the time of A.N.G.A.U. (early 1945) were found and these were taken in and left at MILNE BAY Station.

Relevant figures are to be found on Patrol Jacket.

VILLAGES Generally.

Three villages only could be commended - BUBULETA, WATANOU and DADUE. Decently built houses, well laid out, could be seen in the above villages. In all the other villages the houses were of poor type and barely passed as being hygenic. Some are on the ground - owners and V.C.s were told to get these up on posts immediately.

With the three exceptions mentioned the villages appear as a collection of squalid hovels, aimlessly scattered around the site. To improve the layout and standard of houses will take some years and frequent patrolling.

WATANOU is the last village built from local bush materials - native style. From there on the villages consist of salvaged iron and timber and are a blot on the landscape. Rusty iron shanties in no way resembling a New Guinea village. One cannot use the excuse of progress or advancement as they themselves say that the houses are fearfully hot, water systems have been allowed to fall into disrepair, no attempt has been made to use roofing iron for water catchment and finally that they would prefer to live in native style houses. Also most of the houses are very badly built.

A few ex-carpenters have built decent houses, but even these are falling into disrepair.

A few more years and all these houses will be non-existent. There is a definite period on their life and a short one at that.

In many cases when natives returned from the North Coast of East Cape after the war they moved into existing old Army houses whenever same happened to be close to their old village site. Some to avoid the labour of moving the iron and timber built close to the dumps. The result of this is a breaking up of the old village life - instead of a village we now find a fringe of these humpies along the coast and the village reduced to a few families, although they still refer to themselves as belonging to such and such a village. There are indications that this is going to result in complications over garden ground, the natural

VILLAGES Generally (cont.)

preference being to use ground close to the house. Many natives have permanently changed their pre-war domicile on account of the housing problem - getting a roof where they could sort of thing. So there are some signs of a swapping around of gardens. The succeeding generations may have the troubles of real ownership. However it is repeated that there is only an indication of this possible trend and no situation at present.

Whilst it is admitted that many sago and betel nut palms were lost during the war years and that the sago has not fully recovered, it is felt that enough material could be obtained from the existing trees to build houses without seriously reducing their expectations at the end of the next one or two years. The standard excuse is lack of native materials.

Village latrines could well be mentioned here.

The most that can be said is that they exist and are used during the presence of the patrol. The rest of the time they serve as ornaments - to be maintained and preserved to show visiting officials. That is the general interpretation of the relevant law. Presumably a lack of education and understanding of the real purposes and advantages of latrines is the root of the evil. Full explanations were given by the patrol but obviously not understood. However the first step is accomplished - the latrines do exist. Frequent hammering at the villages may do the rest.

Certain villages were changed from over-the-water latrines to deep pit latrines (See Diary 29-9-49).

ROADS, REST HOUSES:

Roads were uniformly good.

In many cases it was obvious that the roads had been cleaned for some time previous to the coming of the Patrol; in others it was equally obvious that they had been cleaned specially for the Patrol. However they were clean.

The DIVINAI people had within the past few months built several necessary bridges - rough but solid.

ROADS, REST HOUSES (cont.)

(b)

There was tendency to overlook roads through European plantations. It was pointed out that if the village people used these roads as an inter-village road, with the owner's consent, and if they were also used by Government Officers on Patrol it was up to the villages concerned to keep them clean.

Rest houses were also good. The only bad one was at GOGOMOKEWA. Necessary instructions were given for the repair to this Rest House. WALALAIA has a particularly fine Rest House. At BUBULETA some newtimber for steps and verandah was ordered.

A few minor repairs such as to a leak in the roof - and faulty steps were from time/time ordered.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Village officials are slack, with few exceptions. They appear to need more Government backing and do not fully comprehend their respective duties or the limitations thereon.

They should be encouraged to visit their local Government Sub-Station more frequently and report on their villages and also fully understand that when they give a lawful order the Administration stands behind them. At present their orders are more of a personal nature. The Patrol impressed on all V.C.s the necessity to bring promptly before a Magistrate all offenders and not sit in the village to await the next patrol and say the people "would not hear their talk".

V.C. BUBUWAUWAU of GOGOMOKEWA is not efficient. A note was left in his book that if he has not improved by next patrol to recommend his dismissal.

V.C. POPIO of TOPA also in the same position.

V.C. TURODI of WALALAIA shows promise. He appears to be an alert man with his people under his control. His village was in good order - some new houses being built.

V.C. from BIWA came across to meet the Patrol. As his area was not visited no comment can be made on him except that he seems to be a steady type and has some good remarks in his book.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (cont.)

(5)

V.C. KATUWAI of BOU has no control over his villages. He seems a decent, earnest type but weak. He is dominated by Councillor MARAIPA who is the real power in the village. They both fell down badly with their sick, but gave as their excuse the fact that the Methodist Mission kept a medical man in the village and he was supposed to be treating the sick. Having seen the village and the sick one cannot help but think "With what?"

Possibly a change of possitions here would be of benefit. Make MARAIPA the V.C. and make sure that he use his influence along Administration lines.

V.C. TAPINETA of BUBULETA had the best village on the Patrol, clean, well laid out and with a respectable latrine, regularly used. Has his village well under control.

V.C. DIMEME did not appear to understand his job. Seemed to think he had to appear and salute when a patrol arrived. Full explanations given and the writer believes he will improve to a workable standard.

The villages of WATANOU and DADUE are in a "neutral zone", between V.C.s TAPINETA and DIMEME, and were not visited with any regularity by either. Distance possibly the main reason. These two villages have a population sufficiently large to warrant a V.C. of their own and as they asked for one a selection was made from several possibilities. This man TUFI JACK is a foreign native which is probably a good thing. He was sent in to confer with the O.I.C. Milne Bay, who told him he would recommend him. New Census Books for these Villages were handed to TUFI JACK on receipt of this advice.

In all conferences with Village Officials the functions of a Councillor were explained. There is a tendency, very noticeable too, for V.C.s to be the sole power in the Villages and Councillors to be nonentities. The way in which Councillors can help the Administration and their Villages was pointed out.

It is, with all due reservations, believed that a certain amount of benefit will follow these general talks.

Health.

Under supervision, N.M.O. Bili made a medical check on all villages.

Numerous small sores, colds and fevers were treated.

In Ibulai area several bad ulcers and one yaw were treated during the stay of the Patrol and then instructed to report to Methodist Mission at Gogomokewa.

The worst village was Bou. Here the patrol found twelve really bad cases of yaws and ulcers. Some of these were taken to Samarai Native Hospital as and when mentioned in the Patrol Diary. The others were treated locally and brought on to Bubuleta and treatment continued during the stay of the Patrol at that Place. One woman, Sinasilo, appeared to be leprous. After a discussion with Dr. Todd of Awato Mission she was left in the village.

In Watanou Village one male child appeared to be suffering from cerebal malaria and was sent in to Samarai per L. Tardy.

Four V.D. cases were found in Watanou and one in Konana Villages. Sent in to Samarai per L. Tardy. These V.D. cases were all males. The name of one women in Ahioma Village was ascertained and check made for her when Patrol reached that Village. However she was absent at Gamadoda on the other side of the Bay. Mr. P.O. Leake will locate her in due course from Milne Bay Station. One man refused to divulge the name of any woman and the others said they had contacted disease on North Shore. These men will be fully interrogated at Samarai Hospital and an attempt made to locate any persons mentioned on the next Patrol to Milne Day (approximately nine or ten days)

Mr. L. Wilkinson of Bubuleta does a splendid job in his area and Bubuleta and Divinai Villages are remarkably healthy. However it is herewith recommended that either a Medical Patrol of East Cape be made or at least an N.M.O be sent to Bou Village to set up a post for some time.

N.M.O. BILI has a complete and detailed list of all sick and this should now be in the possession of the E.M.A. Samarai. A duplicate list is in the possession of this officer, who feels some concern over the incidence of V.D. and believes that the source may be on the North Shore of the Cape.

Director,
Department of Public Health, PORT MORESBY.

Referred please. The above is an extract from Samarai Patrol Report No.2 of 1949/50.

(M.C.W. Rich)
Acting Director
DDS & N 12/1/49.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS.

The two are interwoven in this area, all education being recieved at Mission Schools. Rev. Grant at East Cape conducts a school and C.R.T.S. He also runs a printing press and is teaching some adult natives to operate same and to set type. Printing is done in the DOBUAN tongue. Attendance is daily from local villages and a few boarders are housed- from South side of the Cape. The Methodist Mission influence extends as far as Bou Village. Rev. Grant also does medical work and keeps a few medical orderlies in some villages. Unfortunately these orderlies do not seem to be achieving much success. (vide Bou)

At Divinai the Kwato Mission begins. This Mission has schools at Divinai, Watanou and near Ahioma. Attendance is mainly daily from local villages. Dr. Todd of Kwato resides in the area (K.B.) and does excellent work in the medical field.

Several parents and children were warned re school attendance.

Native Agriculture.

Gardens are average to say the best. Ground is not overplentiful and, judging from the produce seen, of poor quality. Taro, yam and sweet potatoe are the crops. From Watanou on a few pineapples are grown.

Nevertheless there is a sufficiency of food.

As mentioned before herein, the Villages are not eating sago but waiting for it to mature in anything from one to two years.

The impression was gained that these are lazy people and prefer to buy rice etc (refer Native Trading) than work their gardens. In short the ultimate destination of the money they receive as War Damage is the trade stores and a few years will see them penniless with a strong disinclination to go back to the soil after some time spent in luxury and idleness, sitting in the villages. These people are definitely waiting on their money and have no plans for the use of it other than spending at the stores.

It was noticeable that only a few of the people engaged in fishing.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs, dogs, fowls and afew goats at Bubuleta and K.B. Mission Station. The goats are owned by Europeans and the pigs are being bred to replace War time losses.

Firearms.

Only two natives hold Special Arms Permits. Merrick of Lelehudi and Witeni-Tom of Dadue. Several other applicants were referred to D.O.E.D.

Half-Castes:

Living near Ronana are the following half castes.

Esa Delaney------	aged female	
Frank Pryke -	male aged about	35.
Adele Graham -	female aged about	32
Ramona Graham-	female "	15.

These people live in a small settlement near Ronana and are well liked by the local natives. Their [illegible] building, and sometimes takes copra to Samarai for the local traders.

NATIVE COURTS.

One conviction recorded under NRO 115 (2) instituted on the iniative of the patrol.

Prosecutions re the V.D. could have been made but it was obvious that the officials and parties concerned did not really know the law on this subject. Warned that in future no excuses would be accepted.

Sufficient work had been done under the instructions of last patrol in June '49 to avoid prosecutions and they also had ample warning of the advent of the patrol to have every thing in first class order.

In Nigila three houses were pulled down under NRO 101(9). Repairs ordered by previous patrol not effected.

NATIVE SITUATION.

This can be readily ascertained from the whole body of the report.

The attitude of the Patrol was one of open arms for obvious reasons.

Carriers.

Readily obtained.
Total Man Hours of Porterage approx. 300.

Geographical

Rough sketch map attatched hereto. (Co-related to District Map)

[illegible]

(1)

REPORT ON PATROL PERSONEL

Mr. T. W. Leake, Cadet Patrol Officer, showed anexcellent knowledge of Census Work and at the close of the Patrol was well able to Census a village on his own, and compile the Book.

He also readily grasped the principles of War Damage and was making [illegible] of the Patrol.

Routine Patrol procedure was explained to him. He displayed a common sense attitude throughout the whole patrol and is, in the writer's opinion, fully capable of conducting a patrol on his own in the Milne Bay area.

Mr. Leake evinced an interest in anthropology which will probably be of value to his work.

R. P. C. personel

L/CPL MUNGANA NO. 3219.

A steady N. C. O.
Valuable when organising carriers and general village inspections.
Kept with the patrol most of the time and no opportunity to display it/
iniative.

May be regarded as a good Patrol N. C. O.

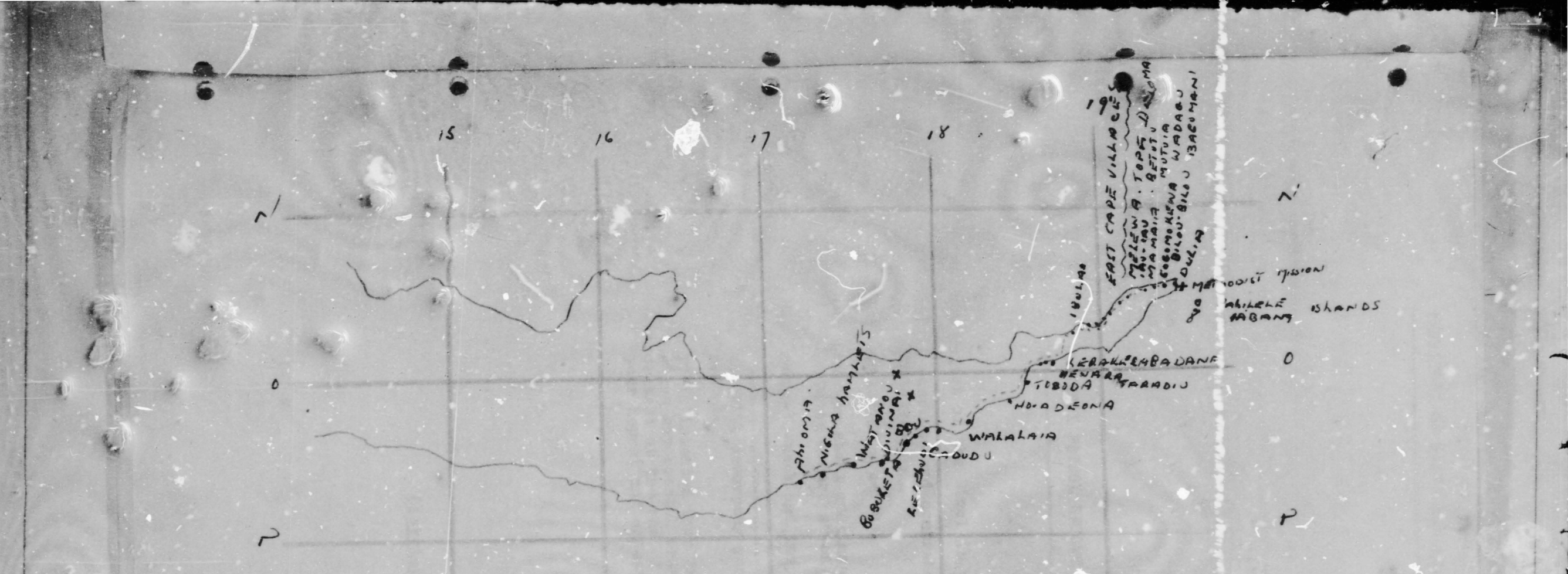
CONSTABLE UIABA NO. 2734.

Had more opportunity to display his talents than the L/CPL.
Was given one rather involved and lengthy job to do and he carried it out splendidly.
Does not appear to be as intelligent as L/CPL MUNGANA but is very willing and always ready to beup and away.

CONSTABLE ONOBA

Was drawn form Milne Bay Detatchment.
Complained most of the time of fever. Possibly this is what made him appear so dull and lazy. Or possibly he is that way.
Showed sufficient signs of fever to save himself punishment.

W. D. Allen P/O.



EAST CAPE.

SCALE: 4 MILES TO 1 INCH. APPROX.

Patrol commenced at GOBOMOKENA (0-19) and proceeded to AHIOMA (P 17) as indicated.

TO SHOW PATROL AREA AND ROUTE - CENSUS AREAS.

N.B. CORRELATED TO DISTRICT MAP - EASTERN DISTRICT.

D.K. Fallow R/O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(18)

File DS. 30-i-1

District Office,
Eastern Division,
SAMARAI.

10th September, 1949.

Mr. W.D. Allen,
Patrol Officer,
SAMARAI.

SAMARAI PATROL REPORT NO 2 - 49/50

EXTRACT

The object of the Patrol is as follows:-

(a) A complete and conprehensive clean up of War Damage business.

(b) Taking of a census.

(c) Routine check and inspection with particular attention to those orders given by previous patrol.

(d) Medical check and inspection.

" ---------- you will pick up Mr. P.O. Leake who will accompany you on the first leg of the patrol.

It is intended that the patrol will cover the entire Milne Bay coastal area but you will return to Samarai at the end of each three weeks to write up your Report and adjust cash, etc.,,

(J.R. Foldi)
District Officer, Eastern Division.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(19)

WLJ/RABG

File: 30-1-1

District Office,
Eastern District,
SAMARAI

10th September, 1949.

Mr. W.D. Allen,
Patrol Officer,
SAMARAI.

SAMARAI PATROL REPORT No. 3 - 48/49

As verbally instructed please arrange to do a patrol of Milne Bay starting as early as possible in the coming week.

It is intended that the patrol will cover the entire Milne Bay coastal area but you will return to Samarai at the end of each three weeks to write up your report and adjust cash, etc.

The object of the patrol is as follows:-

(a) A complete and comprehensive clean up of War Damage business.

(b) Taking of a Census.

(c) Routine check and Inspection with particular attention to these orders given by previous patrol.

(d) Medical check and inspection.

It is hoped that the trawler "Nivani" will be available to transport you to Milne Bay where you will pick up P/O Leake who will accompany you on the first leg of the patrol. Leake will have all the Milne Bay War Damage claims and Register to avoid possible duplications.

G Foldi a/ADO

(J. R. Foldi)
District Officer, Eastern Dist.

Copy to O.I.C. Milne Bay.

FORM A
(To be completed in quadruplicate)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Claim No.....

NATIVE COMPENSATION SCHEME

CLAIM FOR COMPENSATION FOR DEATH

Name of Claimant.....BATUILE-TAUPONIA (F).....
(Block Letters)

Village.....DADUE.....Sub-District.....MILNE BAY.....District.....EASTERN.....

Name of Deceased.....SIGILADI.....Occupation.....VILLAGE NATIVE (M).....

Approximate Age at Death.....33.....Approximate Date of Death.....1942.....

Circumstances in which Death Occurred. Deceased fled into bush when Japanese Troops arrived in the area. He remained in the bush for approximately six weeks and then moved across to GUGA where he subsequently died as a result of malnutrition.

Circumstances of death testified to and verified by V.C. DIMEME and Councillor DILELE.

Names of Next-of-kin and Relationship to Deceased

Name	Village	Sub-District	District	Relation
Batuile-Tauponia	Dadue	Milne Bay	Eastern	Wife Deperdant
Busia-Sigilani	"	"	"	Son " (Present age 9 y
Kauenamo	"	"	"	Brother-Not Dependant

Date of Claim 3./10./49 Claimant's Signature or Mark Batuile Her Mark

Date Recorded 3./10./49 Date Investigated 3./10./49

Recommendation: From the evidence produced and available I am satisfied beyond all reasonable doubt that the death of the native Sigilani occurred and recommend compensation amounting £40/0/0 be paid to Date the wife and £20 to the wife to be banked by her as trustee for the son

Date 3./10./49 Investigating Officer W.H.Allen P/O.

APPROVED/REJECTED

.....District Officer
Director D.D.S. & N.A.
Administrator

Date...../...../.....

Date of Payment...../...../..... Amount £...../...../.....

.....Paying Officer

Date of Payment...../...../..... Amount £...../...../.....

.....Paying Officer

Bank Pass Book No.....Branch.....

Port Moresby: Walter Alfred Eek, Government Printer.—293/11.46.—50,000.

District Office
Samarai.
14/10/49

(20)

DS 38-1-1

District Officer
Samarai.

Attatched please find copy of claim for Compensation for Death taken on recent patrol to East Cape.

Whilst apparently being of ~~xxxx~~ the type referred to in the Barry Report an instruction would be appreciated as to the accepting and paying of such claims, particularly in view of the fact that they will number some hundreds in the East Cape area, where large numbers of natives died of malnutrition in the interval before they began to receive Army rations. They were evacuated to the North side of East Cape and there appears to have been a period of approximately eight months before they received rations in 1943.

W.D.Allen P/O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/6/88

JRF/RABG

DS. 30-1-1 (21)

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
4 NOV 1949
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Eastern Division,
SAMARAI.

28th October, 1949.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

SAMARAI PATROL REPORT NO. 2 - 49/50

W.D. ALLEN P/O and T.W. LEAKE cadet P/O.

The AFALAKAIA tangle is now in the process of being settled out of Court. The Patrol Officer has been advised to bring charges after due notice, against those persons trading with natives who have not taken out the necessary licences.

War Damage in Milne Bay is indeed a tangle, however, I have confidence in Mr. Allen's ability to deal with the matter and it is my intention to keep him permanently on the job, at the same time doing census and general routine, till the work is finished. One aspect that has cropped up is the payment for the death of those who died as a result of the upheaval when they had to vacate their tribal lands. A specimen copy of one such claim is attached for your information and any advice you may deem necessary.

The Patrol Officer seems to have fallen into the usual error of mixing up the duties of Village Constable and Village Councillor in the case of BOU. It is quite right that MARAIPA should be the dominant figure and I have advised the Patrol Officer to look to MARAIPA to get the place licked into shape.

Mr. Allen accompanied by Mr. Desailly cadet Patrol Officer is now back in Milne Bay carrying on where this Patrol left off.

Specimen War Damage claim [illegible] correctly prepared

(J.R. Foldi)
District Officer, Eastern Division.

Encl.

14th November, 1949.

The District Officer,
Eastern Division,
SAMARAI.

Patrol Report No.2 - 1949/50.

The receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

I agree with your remarks about keeping a patrol in the area. It would appear that these people need a lot of guidance to get them out of their apathetic attitude.

At a later stage the question of the ownership of land may arise should these people adopt the idea of squatting.

This should be carefully watched. Items of interest to other Departments have been extracted and passed to those concerned.

(J.C.W. Rich)
for Acting Director.

5 OF 49/50.

(7)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

Gehua

PATROL REPORT NO. 5 of 49/50-Samarai

Patrol Instructions.

Same instructions as in Report No. 2 of 49/50-Sam. inasmuch as this is a continuation thereof.

Objects of Patrol.

Native Compensation for War Damage and routine Patrol Matters,

Area covered.

LABE Village to head of the Bayi. e. Maiwara - including the GEHUA hamlets around the Government Sub-Station.

W. D. ALLEN. P/O.

No map submitted
Refer. Strat Map. Samarai Sheet 4 miles to 1".
2. R. P. C. taken on loan from
Milne Bay Detatchment.
W D Allen. P/O.

PATROL DIARY.

(b)

Friday 6.1.50.

Dept. Samarai 1530 hrs. per "Tabei" Arrived Chances wharf via Gamododo 2200 hrs.

Saturday 7.1.50.

To Government Station to deliver £7000 cash advance and collect Records War Damage.
Arrived LABE 1500 hrs. per "Nuamo".

Sunday 8.1.50.

Sent out word for all people to line for census tomorrow.

Monday 9.1.50.

Census - compiling Book and extracting figures.

Tuesday 10.1.50.

Recording War Damage. Meeting at night re Labe School fund ex copra sales.

Wednesday. 11.1.50.

Recording War Damage.

Thursday 12.1.50.

Investigating War Damage -Inspected Village and School.

Friday 13.1.50.

Investigating War Damage.

Saturday 14.1.50.

Investigating War Damage.

Sunday. 15.1.50.

Moved to Gabagabuna Village.

Monday 16.1.50.

Conversation with O.I.C. Milne Bay re paying of War Damage.
Censuses Gabugabuna Ladava and Lavtam Villages.
Compiling Book and extracting figures.

Tuesday 17.1.50.

Recording War Damage.

Wednesday 18.1.50.

Checking Gabugabuna War Damage.

Thursday 19.1.50.

Check of S.A.P. and L/T.
Census Iani-ianini. Compiling Book and extracting figures.
Meeting of Village elders etc. to decide value of sago.

Friday 20.1.50.

Recording War Damage. Attending Trustees Mainaua Community Account re Banking matters,

Saturday 21.1.50.

Checking War Damage.
Mr. D/G Ieake to Nigila to pay War Damage.

(5)

Patrol Diary

Continued.

Sunday 22.1.50.

Inspection of sago swamps at Gabugabuna.

Monday 23.1.50.

Checking War Damage.
To Government Station 1700 hrs.

Tuesday 24.1.50.

Census Waiema Village. Compiling Book and extracting figures

Wednesday 25.1.50.

Recording and checking War Damage.

Thursday 26.1.50.

Checking War Damage.
Checking S.A.P. and L/T.
Investigating certain complaints.

Friday 27.1.50.

Census Gehua hamlet-Compiling Book and extracting figures
only 5 War Damage claims previously completed.

Saturday 28.1.50.

War Damage Gehua. Setling complaint for debt owed.

Sunday 29.1.50.

Nil.

Monday 30.1.50.

Radio to Samarai for transport-unable to effect communication
To Waiema to check certain matters of Census and War Damage

Tuesday 31.1.50.

Radio to Samarai-no show.
Worked on War Damage.

Wednesday 1.2.50.

To Gamadodo to send radio. Passed O.K.

Thursday 2.2.50½

Reply from Samarai re transport.
Worked on War Damage.

Friday 3.2.50½

Worked on War Damage.

Saturday 4.2.50.

Heard Court for Native Matters.

Sunday 5.2.50.

Return to Samarai per "Tabel".

W. D. Allen P/O

W. D. ALLEN. P. O.

(4)

Roads and Rest Houses

Rest House at Labe is very comfortable but not as strongly constructed as might be wished. It is a double storied building with a disconcerting tendency to wobble in a strong wind. Hardly needs reporting that this was pointed out.

Rest house at Gabugabuna was in a bad state of repair needing new steps and the roof repairing. This is understandable when one reflects that it had not been used for eighteen months and in any case, being so close to the Station and on a motor road, there is no great need for one there.

The above remarks also apply to the rest house at Malwara. This village has undertaken to have their Rest House repaired by the time the Patrol returns to the Bay.

The roads follow the ~~coastal~~ waterfront and are the remains of those constructed during the Allied Occupation of the area. From the village maintainance point of view little need be said but as motor roads certain repairs are needed. These repairs are being attended to by the O.I.C. Milne Bay and include opening a new road to the Station. This however is a matter for that officer, who has same well inhand.

Villages.

With the exception of Gehua the villages are constructed from salvaged iron and timber. Salvaged is hardly accurate-it was given them free of charge by MR. ATHEL. They were reasonably cleaned for the advent of the patrol but, being what they are, can never look anything but what they are-a blot on the face of the earth. The writer has said enough on this score in previous reports and further comment would be a waste of time and paper.

Latrines.

They exist-merely to comply with instructions.
Short of catching an offender in the act there is not much a visiting officer can do. Probably time and education will provide the solution.

Native foods and gardens.

Waiema Village possesses an unusually large number of pigs.
The gardens are the usual size and type-for the Bay. There appears to be a sufficient supply of food. The diet of these people is probably improved by the fish which abound in the Bay.

Health.

Good. The health of these villages is looked after by Kwato Mission at K.B. Station and the Catholic Mission at Ladava. One woman of Iani-ianini died as a result of childbirth during the patrol. The advantages of pre-natal care are well erough known and need no comment here except that they dont get it. Both Missions would provide same if the women would come in for it. Again education and time will probably provide the solution.

Census.

Taken in Labe, Gabugabuna. Ladava, Laviam, Iani-ianini, Waiema and Gehua. Figures may be seen on Patrol Jacket. Due no doubt to the fact that this was a War Damage Patrol no difficulty was experienced in getting the people to attend. One mix-up occurred in Waiema Village. A few people here had been paid their War Damage and when they came to the village the V.C. told them not to stay as they had no business to transact, having already been paid. Inspired probably by the warnings issued with reference to duplication of claims. As he acted apparently in good faith no action taken, apart from a reprimand.

Law and order-Courts.

No disturbances or troubles of any import were encountered. This side of things is catered for by the Government Station which is close to all of these villages.
one case was heard in the Court for Native Matters. to wit.

Law and order - Courts continued.

CLEM v KEBESISI. Stealing. N.R.O.78(1). Guilty. 2 weeks I.H.L.

Two disputes re debts were settled out of Court to the Satisfaction of all parties.

Schools.

One Mission School at K.B.Mission (Kwato) and one Mission School at Ladava (Catholic Mission)

The people of Labe Village are making and selling copra towards a School Fund. They have about £200 cash at present and a partially completed school building. The School has been delayed by the lack of flooring timber but some paid bridge timber was made available to them and there should now be no reason for non completion. Their idea is for it to be a Labe school for Labe children, paid for by Labe people out of their copra sales and possibly some trading. When sufficient money is to hand they intend to pay a competent School teacher to take charge. ~~of the~~
They were commended on their enterprise and initiative and advised to contact their Goverment Station for advise prior to opening the school.

Special Arms Permits and Licences to Trade with Natives.

Following data collected from the villages visited.

S.A.P.No.	Name	Village	Date of Expiry
E.A.P. 46	Palimeni	Hauna	15.2.50.
Siwalibo	4603	"	9.1.51.
Niko	4604	"	9.1.51.
Bubutali	4605	"	9.1.51.
Maboitani	4606	Kilabou	10.1.51.
Leo Tanby	2438	Gabugabuna	13.6.50.
Bede Tanby	4552	"	30.9.50.
George Tanby	4576	"	12.12.50.
Daniel	2444	Laviam	30.5.50.
Laugaigai	2449	Ladava	13.8.50.
Kuelamna Deunsi	4607	Gabugabuna	18.1.51.
Lüli	4608	"	18.1.51.
Joseph Tanby	2435	"	14.4.50.
Neulai	4611	Iani-ianini	20.1.51.
Walioto	4610	"	20.1.51.
Dulebo	4609	"	20.1.51.
Tausiali	4612	Waiema	24.1.51.
Bili	4613	"	24.1.51.
Wamala	4614	"	24.1.51.
Eliakima	4615	"	24.1.51.
Ben Vailala	4616	"	24.1.51.
Jambo	3328	Gehua	11.4.50.
Iugen	4617	"	28.1.51.
Pita	4618	Ibulai	30.1.51.
Aloyious Goroga	4619.	Ha gita	30.1.51.
Reuben Wakumai	4620	Galuwahi N/E	31.1.51.

Licences to trade.

Gabugabu	1979	Iani-ianini	30.6.50.
K.Gilipana	1745	Waiema	"
L.Tanby	1784	Gabugabuna	" from, on board "Malua"
Mai'ielo	1735	Naulo	"
Mailu	1779	Laviam	"
George Tanby	945	Gabugabuna	30.6.49 Renewal applied for.
Joseph Tanby	1752	"	30.6.50.
Doseni	1734	Kilabou	"
Siobi	1772	Hauna	"
Kontin	1978	"	"
Aloyious Goroga	1981	Hagita	"
Waina (f)	1980	Wa ga Wagga	"

S.A.P.s and L/Ts

With regard to Small Arms Permits the writer is compiling a Register containing information similar to that given herein. This Register will of course only cover that portion of Milne Bay covered by the Patrol. When completed the Register will enable the District Office to give promptly any figures or other information which may be from time to time required. The numbers of Permits were checked against the Census figures. It might be pointed out here that Village Constables feel they are being penalised by not being allowed a Permit and are not really capable of understanding the most clearly put of explanations.

The bulk of the trading is carried on for green [illegible] copra. The prices paid range from between 3 bundles and 5 bundles for one stick of tobacco (a bundle consisting of four nuts)

Leo Tanby is making and selling bread and seems to have a good trade connection.

Gilipana and Mai'ielo both operate what they please to call stores, also Jambo of Waiema. The prices charged are below those necessary to show a profit. (friends, mother-in-laws-creditetc) They have no idea of buying in bulk and working out a retail price.

Kontin of Labe conducts a business on behalf of the village, with the purpose of augmenting the School Fund. He purchases rice at the rate of ninepence per pound and sells it at sixpence per pound and is totally incapable of seing that this makes any difference. He is getting a pile of silver across the counter and reckons that's all that is necessary. He has a store and is happy. To run a store seems to be the goal in life for many of these people. Advice and explanations are useless. And as the War Damage money is paid out there will be many more such examples-a nation of storekeepers.

It is proposed to compile a Register of Licenced Traders (native) similar to that being made for S.A.P.s.

C.R.T.S. at Waiema.

Close to Chances Wharf there is a building of black iron, bush timber and dirt floor that not the most lenient of Labour Officers would excuse on a plantation. It is within ten yards of the high water mark.

At any hour of any day one may see natives sleeping, sitting around or riding horses. If asked, they will reply that they are C.R.TS students of Agriculture under the auspices of Kwato Mission.

Hearing a report that experiments in rice growing were being carried out a search was made for such rice but no rice to be seen. The natives of Waiema close by say that there is no rice. What was seen was a patch of ground, badly kept, on what is known as Waiema Plantation, the property of Kwato. The main crop appeared to be sweet potatoe (native). It was said that these were being grown to feed the rest of Kwato C.R.TS. or followers. Some of these students of Waiema have only six months left in which to complete their course of instruction. One student referred to himself as a sweet potatoe farmer.

The matter is mentioned because the writer feels that such things should be mentioned and not ignored

The writer also intends to take up the matter of Licences to Trade with this Mission. (inter alia please see publication Kwato Times of 27.1.50.)

Re-sp

Mr Newton C.R.T.S.

Native Compensation for War Damage.

A brief resume of the present position will not be amiss.

Recording. War Damage has been completely recorded from East Cape to the head of the Bay-Maiwara. This village has not been finished but one week there would suffice.

This means that the Northern side of the Bay has been finalised. No claims should ever originate from that area hereafter with the exception of absentees. The next visit of the Patrol will take it across to the South side of the Bay i.e. Gibara and Gamododo.

Payments. Payments have been completed to as far as Ahioma. From here on to Maiwara and possibly elsewhere the O.I.C. Milne Bay will pay [illegible] attend for payment. All the villages concerned are in reasonable proximity to the Station. This will considerably expedite the finalisation of War Damge in the Bay.

Some figures.

Claims taken previously.	This Patrol	Village	Census
22	121	Nigila	318
140	82	Lelehudi and Bou	394
60	8	Walalaia	117
33	26	Dadue included Watanou	
52	23	Divinai	166
132 (incorrect listing	18	Bubuleta	92
19 (and migrations)	23	Watanou	208
nil	132	Labe	225
16	232	Ahioma	385
nil	109	Mutuia hemlets	212
35	5	Gehua	44
~~Waiema~~			
2	106	Waiema	190
2	97	Ladava and Laviam	163
1	60	Gabugabuna	91
nil	89	Iani-ianini	109

Including miscellaneous claims this patrol has recorded approximately 1200 claims. These have been investigated and some 550 approx. paid The balance will be paid as mentioned before (at Government Station)

Figures to hand for Labe show an average of £43 per claim. a total of £6526. Gabugabuna an average of £67/10/- per claim - a total of £4050.

Excluding Maiwara we have paid or are committed to paying £50,000 on the North side of the Bay. Including Maiwara, Naulo, Sagari and South side of the Bay another £20,000 would not be too far off the mark. It is most likely that the North Side (£50,000) will be fully paid by June of this year. In short, at this stage and with the knowledge now possessed, the writer estimates £70,000 to pay Milne Bay War Damage.

The size of the Claims is due to coconut and sago palms at ten shilling each. The Barry Report could never have contemplated sago as it existed in Milne Bay. The head of the Bay around Gabugabuna and Maiwara is almost one huge sago swamp. Did the Report realise that in one square chain it is conservative to say 30 or 40 sago palms ~~to the acre~~ i.e. 300 or 400 to the acre. The writer pegged out a square chain and counted this for himself - any one who doubts can do the same. And as for value to the native---- a group of elders and officials were asked to look at the square chain of sago pegged out and estimate it's cash value to them. Their answers varied from £300 to £20. Because they never used the sago here except as roofing - that is the only real value it had to them - many natives said they wished they had good garden ground instead of sago swamp. And the size of the sago holdings is such that they have today ample sago for all their needs. in short they have suffered no loss as a question of fact. However if they can satisfy the patrol that they lost a certain number of palms then they are recorded with that loss by the patrol, whose duty it is to implement the policy of the Administration whatever that policy may be. (N. B. Gabugabuna with an average of £67/10

Loss occasioned by use as building materials and clearing and reclaiming for building sites, and roads etc.

W. D. ALLEN P/O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

JRF/RABG

DS. 30-1-1

(8)

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
13 FEB 1950
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Eastern Division,
SAMARAI.

11th February, 1950.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

SAMARAI PATROL REPORT NO. 5 of 49/50.

W.D.ALLEN PATROL OFFICER.

I have advised the Patrol Officer that there is no objection to a Village Constable being issued with a Special Arms Permit so long as he comes within the 3% of the village quota.

There seems little doubt that Native Storekeepers must learn the hard way. Unfortunately to try to give advice seems to engender suspicion and the feeling that we are trying to make difficulties where none exist.

I fear KWATO is not the only Mission where CRTS matters are not exactly according to Hoyle. It is surprising that a scheme of this magnitude does not support one or two inspectors.

The point raised by the Patrol Officer in regard to Sago trees is a nice one and I would be glad to hear your opinion on the matter. I think in the case of large stands of uncultivated Sago might well be paid for at the rate of so much per square chain. This latter suggestion comes from Mr. Allen and I would value your remarks concerning it.

As you can see a thorough job is being done and, all going, well the job in Milne Bay should be finished by June.

(J.R. Foldi)
District Officer, Eastern Division.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

(15)

ADDENDUM TO REPORT NO. 5 of 49/50- SAMARAI.

District Office
Samarai.
15.2.50.

Reference Heading "C.R.T.S. Waiema" of above Report.

Subsequently to writing the above Report I ascertained that the Incorporated Kwato Extension Association hold the following Licences to Trade with Natives; Nos. 1754(Kwato), 1755(Koeabule) and 1756(Manawara).

I acknowledge myself as being at fault inasmuch as I should have made a personal check of the fast copies of Licences issued by this office. The Licences are mentioned here for two reasons: firstly the Report intimated that I would make enquiries and secondly to correct any misleading impression the original Report may have caused.

With reference to the C.R.T.S. Centre at Waiema please read below extract from memorandum received from Kwato Mission and dated 13.2.50.

"A Report on the proposed activities of the C.R.T.S. Centre at WAIEMA, namely training in the use of mechanical equipment and in animal husbandry, was forwarded to the Administrative Officer, C.R.T.S. Rural Training on the [illegible] December 1949. Most of the students who have been selected for tr[illegible]g at Waema are away with Mr. Ross at present. They have gone to BAIBARA PLANTATION inorder to bring back thirty head of cattle presented by the Administration for training purposes. A Report on this was forwarded to the Administrative Officer on the 8th. February 1950.

The students/so selected are all Milne Bay boys who are spending the last period of their C.R.T.S. Training in their home district. All have been through extensive training at the AMAU centre and, having only recently arrived, several of them are awaiting the return of Mr. Ross before carrying on with the next stage of their instruction. Part of the plan for the Waema centre is that the students shall grow their own sweet potatoes and assist in their supply of rations. This probably accounts for the patch that you saw and for the reference by one of the students to being a 'sweet potatoe farmer'.

Your Report has been handed to Mr. Pitman and will be passed on to Mr. Ross for his information.

The shed to which you refer has never been intended as living quarters. Preparations are being made to errect proper quarters and, in the meantime, the students are centred at KOEABULE PLANTATION some three miles away. A number of the students however have asked that they might be allowed to camp in this shed (which is purely temporary) rather than walk the distance from KOEABULE each day.

You report that you have searched our property at Waema and questioned the students, but nowhere is there any mention of having received permission to do same or of having either interviewdd or written to any of our European Staff." ---------

The memo from which the above extract has ben taken was received in reply to a copy of the relevant section of the original Report. This copy I sent as an open procedure enabling or affording Kwato the opportunity of making any reply they might consider necessary.

With reference to the Reports dated 9.12.49 and 8.2.50 forwarded to the Administrative Officer, C.R.T.S., I feel that a copy could well have been supplied this District Office.

If Circ. Memo. No. 2 of 1948 - CRTS is read in conjunction with the final para. of the extract (Kwato) I do not consider my making enquiries and inspecting the work at a CRTS Centre is unreasonable. Rather would it be unreasonable to raise the laws of trespass against me.
However I forward this addendum as I feel it to be the correct procedure.

W. D. ALLEN P. O.

Copy to Kwato Extension Incorporated.

Territory of Papua New Guinea.

(16) 30/6/94

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
24 FEB 1950
NATIVE AFFAIRS

DS. 30-1-1.

District Office
Eastern Division
Samarai

17.2.50.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

ADDENDUM to Patrol Report No. 5 of 49/50-Sam.

W. D. ALLEN. PATROL OFFICER.

Forwarded for your information please find addendum to above Report.

for J. R. Foldi
District Officer
Eastern Division.

Attached.

COPY.

THE INCORPORATED

KWATO EXTENSION ASSOCIATION

KWATO, SAMARAI,
PAPUA.

9th December 1949.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS SERVICES
RECEIVED
22 MAR 1950
NATIVE AFFAIRS

The Administrative Officer
C.R.T.S. Rural Training
Port Moresby.

Dear Sir,

AUXILIARY RURAL TRAINING CENTRE.

As requested, I forward herewith a report on the activities of the above Centre.

HISTORICAL.

In 1947 the question of C.R.T.S. Rural Training was put before the Chairman of the Kwato Extension Assn., Mr. Cecil Abel, who was at that time in England enrolling personnel for extension work, including agriculture.

I was a practising veterinary surgeon in England at that time, and was approached with the idea of training Papuans in General Agriculture and Animal Husbandry, and in due course I came to Papua.

On my arrival in April 1948 my application for approval as C.R.T.S. instructor was accepted by the Director of Post War Reconstruction, Mr. MacDonald, and the Deputy Director of Rural Training, Mr. Cotterell Dormer.

During April 1948 to June 1948 Papuan native teachers of the Kwato staff presented the scheme of training to the tribal leaders in Milne Bay and in the Abau area. The Milne Bay leaders were particularly enthusiastic owing to the devastation due to the war on old garden land, and the obvious need of new methods. Enrolments commenced in June 1948 and ended in January 1949. In all, seventy-seven students were enrolled, two of them being married men - both veterans of the 1942 Milne Bay battles.

Training commenced immediately after enrolment. Two trainees have left of their own accord, and three through physical incapacity.

AIMS.

The aim of Kwato Extension Association in setting up an Auxiliary Rural Training Centre under C.R.T.S. was to produce as large a number as possible of Papuans trained in modern farming methods, and to teach them that these methods are suitable, economical, and necessary for a country such as Papua which has a great potential farming area - in a world of starving millions.

RICE. (Over)

RICE.

For the above reason, and for the reason that Papua imports all her rice at present from Australia, it was decided to make rice a main feature in training. Rice seed was procured and seed beds laid out. This rice came from Papuan Government experimental stations. It was decided to concentrate in the ABAU District at AMAU as cleared land was available there. Rice had been grown at AMAU pre-war and tools for land cultivation became available as were buildings for housing trainees.

Graded ricefields were constructed and an irrigation channel was dug from a small stream allowing for controlled flooding. Transplanting of seedlings took place, and a heavy crop was harvested in December 1948. Then more ricefields were constructed and another variety of rice was experimented with. This was not so successful as the variety was not properly acclimatised.

In March 1949 as the wet season was approaching, nine acres of jungle were cleared by hand and both transplanting and direct planting methods were compared, as was dry and wet cultivation using four varieties of rice. Selection of suitable varieties and methods of cultivation were thus demonstrated.

GENERAL AGRICULTURE.

The following crops were also cultivated using hand tools and the Howard Rotary Hoe :

Soybeans	Maize	Bananas (European methods)
Peanuts	Sorghum	Sweet Potatoes (European methods)
Pigeon Peas	Beans of several varieties	Cucumbers, Tomatoes, etc.

Uses of covercrops on unused land were also demonstrated. Prevention of soil erosion and the rotation of crops was demonstrated and taught.

HANDLING OF HORSES.

A stud of pack horses was established at AMAU and handling, grooming, harnessing and feeding were taught.

CATTLE.

A herd of Red Polls was purchased in Australia in 1948, but only reached this country in June 1949. These were established in Milne Bay as landing facilities are not available at AMAU. A modern cowshed has been built by trainees under supervision using easily available materials of the area.

Instruction in handling and milking of cattle proceeded in November. Dairy routine being also included in the training.

EDUCATIONAL STANDARDS.

The average educational standard of the students was found to be very low. Some of them could neither read nor write, so it was decided to give only simple lectures and to give most training by practical demonstrations during work - even the use of the spade had to be taught, the digging stick being the usual Papuan implement.

In addition, two Papuan teachers offered their services free

to give extra tuition to raise the educational standard of all the trainees.

[redacted].

Rund cultivation in the thick Papuan jungle is slow and labor less and, as Papua has only a small labour force, it is impracticable if Papua is to produce anything like her potential to meet the needs of the millions.

Purchase of tractors and ploughs are practicable on a village or district basis, or on a little basis by Papuan contractors.

With this in mind the Kwato Extension Association purchased an International 4-wheel tractor and a Caterpillar D2 as well as the complementary cultivation machinery - plough, etc.

It has been found impracticable to land heavy machinery at [redacted] owing to the lack of deep water at the landing and suitable roads from the coast. (A plan for opening up this area of some 100,000 acres of alluvial land with a road and deep water landings is being discussed by the Papuan Government.)

The tractors etc., have been landed in Milne Bay and will work on land already cleared. In a few months, when buildings are ready, the centre of training will be moved to Milne Bay in order to centralize the training of mechanical farming and animal husbandry.

[redacted].

The original aim of training a large number of farmers can only be achieved over a long period. So far, out of the seventy-seven trainees, only four or five show promise of being capable in two or three years of taking on a farm with technical help from Kwato and the Agriculture Department. The remainder will, in a few years, make good, keen farm workers and the idea of cooperative farming for their villages and districts under the leadership of the four or five mentioned above, has been favourably discussed among them.

Yours faithfully,

(SGD.) Alexander Ross, L.R.C.V.S.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FILE NO. 22-1-8.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
22 MAR 1950
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

22nd March, 1950.

Executive Officer,
[illegible]

RURAL TRAINING - C.R.T.S.

Your 3/8/1-16 of 8th March, 1950, refers.

I forward herewith letter from the Kwato Extension Association, of 9th December, 1949, which is referred to in the extract from their memorandum of 13th February, 1950, to Mr. W. Allen, P.O., Samarai, quoted in his addendum to report No. 5 of 49/50 - Samarai.

C. C. Marr

per WLC (C. C. MARR)
ACTING ASSISTANT DIRECTOR.

WLC:PJS.

Copy to -
D.D.S. & N.A.

D/A

AND

30/6/94

(18)

3/8/1-16.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
8 MAR 1950
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

8th. March, 1950.

The Director of Agriculture,
[illegible],
PORT MORESBY.

RURAL TRAINING : C.R.T.S.

I refer herewith for your information and favour of your advice, extract from a patrol report (Patrol Officer Allen, Samarai, No.5 of 1949/50) and subsequent addendum to same, received through the Director of District Services and Native Affairs.

(G. Newton)
Executive Officer
C.R.T.S. ADVISORY COMMITTEE.

Copy to:
The Director of District Services
and Native Affairs.

(17)

YOUR 30-6-94 refers.

PIA

(13)

30-6-94

20th February, 1950.

District Officer,
Eastern Division,
~~PORT MORESBY~~. SAMARAI

PATROL REPORT - No. 5 of 1949/50

I agree with the first paragraph of your covering letter.

Some effort will have to be made to advise the native traders. This is being brought to the notice of the Co-operative Section with a view of one of their officers trying to do something.

The remarks re KWATO C.R.T.S. students have been brought under the notice of Mr. Newton.

Your suggestion re the sago is a good one but unfortunately we must stick to the Barry report. Should we vary this, and we have no right to do so, it would upset other parts of the Territories.

for (M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P.I.B.

30 — 6 — 115

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Milne Bay. Report No. 6 of 49/50.

Patrol Conducted by T. W. Leake C.P.O.

Area Patrolled North Shore of Milne Bay from Nigilla Village to Sub. district HQS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives Two members of R.P.C. and interpreter.

Duration—From 21/1/1950 to 4/2/1950

Number of Days fifteen.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../Dec/1949

Medical ..../...../19 Mission hospital at Koiabule

Map Reference Strat map, 4 miles to 1 series Samarai sheet.

Objects of Patrol Payment of War Damage Compensation, census checks and routine examination

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

21/8/1950

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

File No 30 - 1

MILNE BAY SUB-DISTRICT HQS,
[redacted] District.

17th March 1950.

PATROL REPORT No ...6..of.49/50....

REPORT OF A PATROL TO NIGILA VILLAGE, MILNE BAY SUB-DISTRICT.

1. Officer conducting patrol: T.W.LEAKE, C.P.O.

2. Area patrolled: NIGILA, AHIOMA, BABE and KILABOU Village areas on the North shore of Milne Bay.

3. Objects of patrol:

a. To pay War Damage Claims in the NIGILA Village area.

b. To check the village census book.

c. Normal Routine Administration.

4. Duration: 21/1/50 to 4/2/50, a total of fifteen days.

5. Personnel accompanying: Two members of the R.P.C.

Introductory. The purpose of the patrol was primarily to pay War Damage Compensation. Native Administration received a larger share of attention than was originally intended. A breakdown of transport caused the patrol to return on foot and the opportunity was taken to inspect the villages en route.

Diary.

21/1/50: Departed from Milne Bay Sub-Distict Headquarters at 1500 hrs. Arrived NIGILA 1700 hrs.
22/1/50: W.D.C. recording. Sunday otherwise observed.
23/1/50: Checking claims against census book and paying W.D.C.
24/1/50: Paying W.D.C. and arranging banking matters.
25/1/50: Paying W.D.C.
26/1/50: Paying W.D.C.
27/1/50: Paying W.D.C. Village Constable marking village work.
28/1/50: Paying W.D.C. and typing vouchers.
29/1/50: Sunday observed.

continued overleaf.

Diary. continued.

30/1/50: Census. General talk and futher payment of W.D.C.
31/1/50: Village inspection. Interview with those persons who had absented themselves from the census. W.D.C. recording in the afternoon. Runner to station with request for transport to station, as per [illegible].
1/2/50: Instructions received to return on foot and inspect villages.
2/2/50: Depart NIGILA 0730 hrs. Arrive AHIOMA 0900 hrs. Inspection of village and cemeteries.
3/2/50: Depart AHIOMA 0800 hrs. At KOIABULE Mission Station for talk with Dr Todd. Inspection of GAMA Village in afternoon at special request of the V.C. Arrive REMARI 1400 hrs.
4/2/50: Depart REMARI 0700 hrs. Arrive RABE 0800 hrs. KILABOU Village inspected.
Returned to station 1030 hrs.

Native affairs. During the stay of the patrol at Nigila a visit was received from the Village Constable and Councillors of the adjoining village of Watonou - Dadue. They wished to know the position regarding the removal, from within their area by persons from another village, of quantities of timber. They wished to know whether these persons could be stopped from removing the timber and secondly whether they could demand payment for the timber already removed.

They were answered in the affirmative by C.P.O. Leake. It was pointed out that the timber removed was mangrove and had only a nominal value to themselves as they had great quantities of it and in their living memory had never cut more than a few sticks at a time for house construction. It was further pointed out that should they demand payment from the people who had taken the timber those people in turn might find an oppertunity to charge a fee for some trivial matter in the days to come.

The persons who removed the timber were the DIVINAI people who are building a community sawmill. They required the mangrove for erecting a shed to house the mill. It was further admitted that their query (by the Watonou - Dadue people) was prompted by a fear that if they allowed the Divinai people to encroach on their land to remove almost valueless timber to build their sawmill they might take the liberty, when their own reserves are depleted, of removing the more valuable hardwoods for treatment in their sawmill.

Since the Government has purchased a large amount of the hardwood of the area to provide wharfing timber and the Divinai area has a limited supply of the same due to a narrowing of the coastal strip it will be necessary to watch the methods by which the Divinai Community Sawmill obtains further supplies once their own are depleted.

Later in the same week the village councillors and constable wished to know whether it was permissable for the village to employ two men to work in their communal garden on a full time basis. They were informed that the men would have to employed subject to all the conditions in the Native Labour Regulations.

The community garden is an attempt by the Watonou - Dadue group to produce a cash crop without any large capital outlay. They have been promised a ready market for bulk salesby the Administration of the area but at the moment are suffering a setback due to shortage of voluntary labour and the encroachments of pigs.

Another community effort encountered was th a proposed by the village of Ahioma. They were acting upon a suggestion by a previous patrol officer and were amassing a quantity of firewood for sale in Samarai

Native Agriculture and livestock. There appeared no shortage of food in the area. Wild pig was obtained twice by village hunters during the patrols stay in NIGILA.

Medical and Health. The area is served by the Mission Hospital at KOIABULE in charge of Dr Todd. One case of ulcer was observed by the patroland was later attended to by the hospital staff.

Villages. Each house and its grounds, several gardens and the several separate cemeteries of the village of NIGILA were inspected. The V.C. later charged four persons with neglect to carry out the work alloted to them. They were brought before the C.N.M. at the Sub-District Headquarters.

Law and Order. On the patrols return to station the results of orders by previous officers were noted. Results were generally good, one exception being in the small village of GAMA the inspection of which was specially requested by the V.C. No action had been taken on orders which had been given eight months before. The complaint of the V.C. was brought before the court on the patrols return.

Village Cemeteries. Those in NIGILA were only recently cleared of heavy sapling regrowth. There was no evidence of weeds or brushin in the area, however. Recent deaths noted in the census book gave an opportunity to visit new graves. All were satisfactory. The people are using their pre-war cemeteriesexcept where these have been oblierated by the building activities of Allied forces.

Anthropological. It was explained to the patrol that one reason for the constant changing of namesas noticed when comparing stated names with those in the census book is that where two persons have the same name and one of those persons dies the remaining person changes his or her name and only the dead person continues to be known by the original name.

War Damage Compensation. This was the main object of the patrol and occupied nine of the fifteen days spent on the patrol.

The value of the claims paid was £4275-0-6. of which £2528 was placed with the savings bank. The large majority of the claimants were eager to use the banking facilities offered them.

T.W. Leake

T.W. LEAKE,
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

7 of 49/50.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

RECEIVED
26 JUN 1950
DEPT. OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS

File 30 - 1.

SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE,
GEMUA MILNE BAY,
MILNE BAY DIVISION.

23/3/50.

PATROL REPORT No .7. of.49/50

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE NORTH EAST COAST OF THE GEMUA MILNE BAY SUB-DISTRICT IN THE MILNE BAY DIVISION.

1. Officer conducting patrol: T.H.LEAKE C.P.O.

2. Area patrolled: The North East coast of the Gemua Milne Bay Sub-District from the village of MAMUPATA to the village of GOGOMOKEWA on East Cape.

3. Objects of patrol: Taking of a census, War Damage Compensation recording and payments, Commonwealth Savings Bank operations, investigation into the possibilities of communal producer schemes, issue of Small Arms Permits, routine administration.

4. Duration: 12/2/50 - 2/3/50, a total of 20 days with an interval from 14/2/50 to 17/2/50 of fourteen days.

5. Personnel Accompanying: H.M.PEMBER C.P.O. from 12/2/50 to 14/2/50
R.P.C. Four members.
Interpreter.

Introductory: Two visits by District Service personnel have been made to portions of the coast covered by this patrol since the comprehensive patrol of this same area of May 1949. One visit was by Mr A.L.C. Tolmer to WEMU and the other by Mr P.C. Allen from WEMU to WAVA WANA. Both of these patrols had a specific purpose, namely the Commonwealth Savings Bank matters and were limited in both time and extent. For these reasons the last administration patrol to the area could be considered to be the patrol by Mr C.P.O. Campbell from Bentara border to East Cape in May 1949.

The patrol covered in this report was conducted in two sections. On March fourteenth Mr Pember was recalled to Samarai and the patrol returned to Sub-District headquarters in Milne Bay for clarification on various matters, further stores and a further cash advance. The patrol was resumed by C.P.O. Leake on March 27th.

DIARY:

12/2/50. Departed SAMARAI 0800 hours per M.V. MANAGUNA.
Arrived BENIARA 1500 hours.
13/2/50. Departed BENIARA 0530 hrs.
Arrived BENIARA 1500 hrs.
14/2/50. Departed BENIARA 1100 hrs.
Arrived KOURA Mission 1500 hrs. Evening meal at the Mission.
15/2/50. Proceeded to VIVIA POINT per MANAGUNA. There left Mr A.L.C. Riche and P.O. NEVILLE and returned to MAMUPATA Village where census was commenced 1600 hrs.
P.M. Census and inspection of villages to West of MAMUPATA.
General Village meeting held.
Return by foot to WEMU 1700 hrs.

[redacted]:continued.

16/2/50. A.M. compiling MATAVARA census book and conducting WEDAU village inspection.
P.M. ROVA village inspection.

17/2/50. Census of WEDAU and ROVA villages.Concert by villagers at night.

18/2/50. Census compilation,banking and hearing of complaints.Action to bring such complaints before the court taken where applicable.

19/2/50. Sunday observed.

20/2/50. Departed WEDAU for WAMIRA 0900 hrs.census and N.D.C. recording.

21/2/50. Census compilation.Village meeting conducted.Further N.D.C. work.C.P.O. Leske to LOCURA for converse with Conon Bedger.

22/2/50. C.P.O. Pember inspected WAMIRA villages and continued on to MIVARI [redacted] where census was taken.C.P.O. Leske to KVATUAKI for census and inspection,rejoined patrol at MIVARI 1800 hrs.

23/2/50. Census compilation,N.D.C. recording,payment of N.D.C.,issue of licences and hearing of complaints and action resulting from such hearings.i.e. to bring before the court where applicable.

24/2/50. Departed MIVARI 0900 hrs.Gear by canoe and wholeboat.Arrive LAVORA 1100 hrs.Census of LAVORA and hearing of complaints.

25/2/50. Census compilation.Payment and recording of N.D.C.Issue of licences.

26/2/50. Sunday. Roy Bamart and interpreter held meeting at the LAVORA store.

27/2/50. Departed LAVORA 0900 hrs.Arrived ROVURA 1100 hrs in heavy rain.Complaints heard,N.D.C. payments and recording.

28/2/50. Census.Payment and recording of N.D.C.

1/3/50. Census compilation.N.D.C. recording.General meeting in the afternoon.Departed ROVURA 1100 hrs and arrived [redacted] 1800 hrs.

2/3/50. Census.Payment and recording of N.D.C.

3/3/50. Compiling of census.Recording of N.D.C.

4/3/50. Compiling of census.General meeting, most held at night in honour of patrol's visit.

5/3/50. Sunday.Patrol [redacted] Departed [redacted] 1100 hrs and arrived [redacted] 1800 hrs.Complaints heard and action taken.

6/3/50. Census continued and N.D.C. recorded.

7/3/50. Census of [redacted] N.D.C. recording and hearing complaints brought to the Native Administration Regulations to one of a date then given, after to possible court matter pending a hearing to enter Available Area Area.

8/3/50. [redacted]

9/3/50. Census compilation and N.D.C. recording.

10/3/50. Payment and recording of N.D.C.Complaints heard.Census completed.

11/3/50. Sunday.Patrol [redacted] Arrived [redacted] 1100 hrs.Patrol [redacted] 1800 hrs.

12/3/50. [redacted]

13/3/50. [redacted]

14/3/50. [redacted]

DIARY: continued.

30/3/50. Departed WAMAWAMANA 0800 hrs, arrived TAUPOTA 1030 hrs. Previous unfinished work in matters of complaint completed.
31/3/50. Depart TAUPOTA 0830 hrs. Arrived AWAIAMA 1030 hrs. Cencus of CAHUAHI Village.
1/4/50. Cencus of AWAIAMA. Complaints heard. Interpreter engaged.
2/4/50. Sunday observed.
3/4/50. Cencus compilation, issue of S.A.P.s. Banking business.
4/4/50. Recording of W.D.C. Hearing of complaints.
5/4/50. W.D.C. recording. Departed AWAIAMA 1300 hrs, arrived KEIA 1600 hrs. Mail received from station.
6/4/50. Cencus of KEIA and C.S.B. business.
7/4/50. Various matters, office work. Depart KEIA 1530 hrs, arrived IAPOA 1630 hrs.
8/4/50. Cencus IAPOA and compilation of cencus book. W.D.C. recording.
9/4/50. Sunday observed.
10/4/50. Departed IAPOA 0830 hrs arrived HUHUNA 1100 hrs. Recording W.D.C.
11/4/50. Cencus of HUHUNA.
12/4/50. Compiling cencus book, payment of W.D.C. and banking business.
13/4/50. Repayment of WEDAU WELFARE CLUB monies. Investigation of complaints.
14/4/50. Return of C.P.O. Leake to AWAIAMA to assemble witnesses in a court case. Return to HUHUNA 1830 hrs.
15/4/50. W.W.C. repayments. Advice given to the V.C. in further matters of complaint. Departed HUHUNA 1500 hrs, arrived GUGA 1430 hrs.
16/4/50. Sunday observed.
17/4/50. Cencus of GUGA.
18/4/50. W.W.C. and W.D.C. payments effected. W.D.C. recorded. Village inspection in afternoon. Feast and singing at night.
19/4/50. Departed GUGA 0900 hrs, arrived WAGAHUHU 1300 hrs. Some W.D.C. recording.
20/4/50. Cencus of WAGAHUHU.
21/4/50. Recording W.D.C. Complaints heard, licence and Commonwealth Savings Bank matters attended to. Feast held evening.
22/4/50. Depart WAGAHUHU 0830 hrs, arrived BIWA 1100 hrs. Cencus of BIWA. Complaints heard.
23/4/50. Sunday observed.
24/4/50. W.D.C. recording. Assembling witnesses in cases to be sent to GEHUA.
25/4/50. Compiling and investigating cencus matters.
26/4/50. Village inspection, licence matters and village meeting.
27/4/50. Depart BIWA 0800 hrs. Two and a half hours at IBULAI working on lease of land matters. Arrived RONANA 1500 hrs. To EAST CAPE villages for further W.W.C. money repayments and inspection of villages. Visited the East Cape Mission. Return to RONANA rest house 1900 hrs.
28/4/50. Cencus check, licence and W.D.C. recording (one claim from a previous absentee). Departed RONANA 1600 hrs, arrived WALALAIA 1900 hrs.
29/4/50. Cencus check. Runner despatched to station to request launch. Departed WALALAIA 1030 hrs, arrived BUBULETA 1630 hrs.
30/4/50. Sunday. Paper work, cash counted and found correct.
1/5/50. To DAHUE to inspect new village site. Return 1400 hrs.
2/5/50. Departed BUBULETA 0600 hrs and arrived station 1030 hrs per launch.

It is pointed out that where the notation "complaints heard" appears this signifies only that C.P.O. Leake gave what advise he could to the V.C. or parties concerned as to whether the matter could be a cause for complaint in the Court for Native Matters or other court. Natives were advised that C.P.O. Leake had neither magisterial or police powers.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Investigation into the potentialities of possible communal producer schemes.

The character of the GULF OF PAPUA MILNE BAY DISTRICT's North Eastern Coast changes slowly but completely from the broad almost flat, treeless river deltas of the WEIAU - MIVARI area to the jungle covered, steeply sloping, constricted area of the East Cape. For many reasons the success of a communal effort in production appears more likely in the WEIAU - MIVARI village areas.

Copra production, an obvious field for communal production, is engaged in by the people of the villages from TAUPOTA to EAST CAPE. The form of production is generally by a small closely related family group, processing their own copra and either carrying it themselves to SAMARAI for sale or combining with other groups within their own village in the transport of their produce to market or selling outright to native and European traders along the coast. The people engaging in copra production have evolved an industry suited to their needs, numbers and capabilities. It provides them with a steady return in cash, furnishes a training ground in simple book keeping and banking and fosters co-operation amongst the people engaged in the industry. Though there remains much room for improvement in the marketing and financial aspects of the ~~industry~~ industry the writer feels that the system which time and their own efforts has evolved will suffice to continue to provide a steady return for their labour.

In the western area where copra production is not carried on, simply because coconuts do not prosper, there is a greater potentiality for communal production but a total lack of present effort in this field. That is, in the field of communal production considered apart from the normal activity connected with every-day subsistence. The native people still confine their agriculture to the traditional crops with a few minor European varieties added.

The Dogura Mission has proven the area suitable for rice cultivation. Other crops grown are peanuts, fodder and cover crops to enable the raising of livestock and orchard crops. These crops would be only a few of the possible but are selected to show the ~~possible~~ range of production. After converse with the Reverend Canon Bodger of Dogura Mission the writer, who had never seen rice grown before, feels that the best direction towards which any communal effort could be expended would, as the Rev. Canon Bodger recommends, be in the field of rice cultivation.

The readiness of the natives of the WEIAU area to combine in communal effort has been shown in the history of the WEIAU WELFARE CLUB. Though this movement no longer exists the desire for a more intense form of economic co-operation remains. This has been amply born out during conversations with people of the area. They declared their intention of launching into agriculture on a large scale. The WEIAU villagers intend, when their members now undergoing training in agriculture under the Commonwealth Reconstruction Training Scheme finish such training, to make definite plans for starting rice cultivation. They have no concrete plans for the spending of the communal funds now at their disposal.

In a discussion re the shortage of able bodied men in the village due to men leaving for outside work the councillors and leading members of the village declared that the situation caused them no concern. The remaining members were capable of providing for the village and those who left for work nearly always returned either with cash or a bank account. It was intimated that in the process of time the ready cash would find its way into the village community account and thus make the attainment of their contemplated enterprise all the easier. The two hundred and fifty people of WEIAU have nearly four hundred pounds in their bank account.

In a later discussion with the people of WAMIRA it was stated that rice cultivation with mechanisation was definitely intended by the WAMIRANS. They have approximately two hundred pounds at their disposal. Several of the possible difficulties which they will meet in the developement of their project were explained to them and appreciated by the people. The WAMIRANS are confident that the problems of land use and title, of purchase and upkeep of machinery, of sharing of labour and

of the disburment of profit when met with can and will be overcome. but they also admitted their need for guidance and their desire for same.

The certainty of their intention is also evidenced by the fact that, like the WEDAU, the reason for the absence of most of the fifty five males at work within and without the district is to procure cash to raise their small community capital to a workable level.

Further along the coast from WEDAU and WAMIRA, distant roughly six miles, the village of MVARI is placed on what might be called the rim of the [illegible] of communal agriculture but have waited for the villages of WEDAU and WAMIRA to move first. They have little capital and little enthusiasm at present.

In the basin area of the WAMIRA River and the KAMORA Creek there should be approximately five thousand acres of land separately owned by the people of WEDAU, WAMIRA and MVARI, a good proportion of which is suitable rice growing land. The people are sufficiently well knit to co-operate within themselves in village groups, at least. The villages of WEDAU and WAMIRA are not likely to co-operate successfully together for a considerable time due to historical differences and to suspicions and ill feelings which arose between them during the activities of the Wedau Welfare Club. The writer is of the opinion that any communal enterprise be undertaken by the villages separately or if closer and universal co-operation be necessary in the interest of economy, that the working of such co-operation be closely supervised by-

The potentialities of a communal producer scheme within this area would appear vast but to bring them into actuality would require initial guidance and technical help and perhaps some financial help, though this last problem is being steadily overcome. Other suitable flat land agricultural areas along this coast are more limited in extent. TUPURA village people have adopted a policy of wait and see. KEIA and IAPOA villages are feeling their way towards a closer form of economic co-operation than that which they now practice. They are busily engaged in copra production. There is also a lack of educated persons in this area when compared with the WEDAU - MVARI group. KEIA village is amassing considerable wealth with the intention of planning its investment later. They realise that agriculture [illegible] the greatest opportunities and intend only to invest within that field. There is a large area of flat land behind the villages of KEIA and IAPOA which appears possible rice growing land.

The Rev. Canon Rodger of Logura Mission has kindly offered his advice and help in any scheme which would put the land to better use and provide more than the margin of food upon which the people of the area now exist. He is confident that the land in the WEDAU - MVARI basin will produce a rice drop of one ton to the acre at least. A copy of Canon Rodgers suggested list of suitable machinery is appended.

Though other possibly suitable areas exist at TUPURA, WEDAWADARA, AWAIARA, KEIA and IAPOA for flat land agriculture these areas lack the existing standard of education, the guidance and supervision which they can avail themselves of by virtue of their proximity to the mission and the desire for communal effort of the WEDAU - MVARI peoples.

The writer would suggest that the cattle raising industry, though it would undoubtedly prosper along almost the entire North East Coast of the GEMUA MILNE BAY Sub-District from IAPOA to MAGAVARA and beyond, would require the services of an expert in that field to present its case. The Logura Mission has a small herd and the remains of pre-war herds are running wild at Keia. Beef raising for marketing would present technical difficulties in the field of refrigeration and transport which would act against the success of such a scheme from the outset.

It is my hope that this sketch of the potentialities of a communal producer scheme in this area will produce the long awaited guidance and advice which these people so clearly need. A list of the villages and their readily available funds is attached.

Native Agriculture and Livestock.

Despite a great deal of talk by natives of the area re the ease ~~and~~ advantages of rice growing not one ~~attempt~~ attempt had been made to actually grow any. This comment applies to the WEDAU - DIVARI area. Some fifty miles to the east of this area a native had established an experimental plot of ground on the top of a small rise in which he had planted a small crop of rice. The plants were about three feet six inches high in April. He stated that the Dogura mission had given him the seed. His plot is close to the village of HILIWAU, in the WAGAHULU Barrack area.

[illegible] from the dry and wet areas. Gardens in the wet areas were producing well and those in the dry area were about to.

Medical and Health.

Natives every where have access to medical aid provided by the mission posts of the area and by a Government Medical Post ~~at~~ near the mouth of the TAMEO River. The state of health appeared good throughout.

Law and Order.

A large number of cases were sent to the Court for Native Matters in Milne Bay. The majority concerned such matters as wife stealing and beating, pig theft, theft in general and assault. Possible court action is pending re the matter of a native collecting money from his fellow villagers for investment in an undertaking which absorbed all the funds and left his ~~in~~ shareholders asking awkward questions. Details of this matter cannot be supplied as the case has not appeared in court as yet and no charges have been laid.

Charges of prostitution, practice of abortion, incest and arson were laid but unsupported by evidence.

War Damage Compensation and WEDAU Welfare Club.

W.D.C. payments totalling [illegible] over four hundred pounds were paid on the patrol. These claim[illegible] mostly of small denomination and were paid in cash except where the person concerned stated a wish for a bank account. Three hundred and sixty claims were recorded. When recording new claims the census book was first completed and then the recorded claims were noted against the claimants name in the census book. Further claims from this area should arise only from persons noted as absent during this patrols visit.

Repayment of contributions to the Wedau Welfare Club totalled one hundred and three pounds twelve shillings and sixpence. They were repaid to the contributors in cash.

Fifty small arms permits were [illegible]ed to natives during the patrol. Perhaps a quarter of these natives had the wherewithall to purchase a shotgun. The remainder were overcome with the glory of being able to brandish a "Government paper" at the next ptrol. Permits were issued on the basis of three percent of population.

T.W. Leake Jr.

T.W. LEAKE,
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

List of the Villages of the North East Coast of the GENUA, MILNE BAY Sub-District and the Monies at Their Disposal.

Village or Group.	Amount.	Remarks.
MATAVARA group	£162	No plans.
[illegible]	[illegible]	will possibly combine with WEDAU village.
WEDAU village	£387	agricultural investment contemplated.
WAMIRA village	more than two hundred pounds held by individuals willing to combine.	
DABALABENA village	£101	no plans.
KWABUNAKI village	£112	no plans.
LIVARI village	£76-17-0	agricultural investment contemplated.
LAVORA village	----	no plans.
TOPORA group	£332	no plans.
WAMAWAMANA village	£17[illegible]	no plans.
AWAIAMA village	£69	investment in agriculture contemplated.
GARUANI village	£86	agricultural investment contemplated.
KEIA village	£250	no plan till larger sum amassed.
IAPOA village	£218	no plans.

(3)

NEW GUINEA ANGLICAN MISSION.

Memo. re Howard Rotary Hoes.

From the Revd. Canon J.D.Bodger

The following were the prices given me by the makers in August, 1948.

Tractor and Hoe Standard Model Steel Wheeled	£811
Rotary Twelve 36" cut	£370
Rotary Junior 18" cut	£186

All above quotes nett packed F.O.B Sydney.
Freight would vary from about £20 to £60.

Other suggestions would be tractor and machinery from International Harvester Company, or the Perguson system of farming.

signed J.D.B.

SMALL ARMS PERMITS

GILBERT MILNE BAY SUB - DISTRICT.

NORTH EAST COAST FROM BANIARA BORDER TO EAST CAPE POINT.

No	name	status	No of permit	expiry date	village.	remarks
1	RASTON		3346	2/9/50		
2	OSWIN		4584	11/1/51		
3	LOUIS ALQUIN		4601	15/12/50		
4	[illegible]		[illegible]	[illegible]		
5	LAURENCE ISURU	V.N.	4751	18/2/51	POVA	
6	MATHIAS GABURAUKI	Cllr.	4752	18/2/51	POVA	
7	MONTAGUE	V.N.	861	8/4/50	WEDAU	- Employers Arms
8	MARK	V.C.	4753	18/2/51	WEDAU	Permit.
9	BASIL	V.C.	4754	20/2/51	WANIRA	
10	ELISHA NAKUKETA	V.N.	4755	"	"	
11	ANANIAS LOTE	V.N	4756	"	"	
12	COPELAND	V.N.	4757	"	"	
13	COLIN GARAVIKI	V.N.	3548	1/9/50	MIVARI	
14	ROBROY TATOO	V.N.	4758	22/2/51	"	
15	NORMAN LIBELA	V.N.	4759	"	"	
16	NORMAN TOLEMA	V.C.	4760	"	"	
17	AIDAN MAUS	V.N.	4761	"	"	
18	CRAIMAR	V.C.	4762	24/2/51	LAVORA	
19	HAROLD PANALASI	V.N.	4763	"	"	
20	CARSON MAIWAREI	V.N.	4764	"	"	
21	ADELBERT REGITA	V.N.	4765	"	"	
22	THEODORE	V.C.	4766	28/2/51	TOPURA	
23	MATHEW	Cllr.	4767	"	"	
24	Rev. P.RAUTAMARO		4768	15/3/51	HIOGA	Rifle permit.
25	ERNEST LAMANAUA	V.N.	4769	28/2/51	TOPURA	
26	DANIEL RAUTAMARO	V.N.	864	8/4/50	"	
27	MONSON	Cllr.	4770	28/2/51	KUMARUMA-	inland from
28	GIBSON LULUVINA	V.N.	4771	"	TOPURA	Topura.
29	NICHOLAS AMULO	V.N.	4772	"	"	
30	MOSES MARIADONA	N.M.A.	4773	"	ANOVI	medical post.
31	EMUND	V.C.	4774	"	PIRIPIRINA	inland village
32	EMSON	V.N.	4775	2/3/50	WANANANA	
33	NOAH	V.N.	4776	"	"	
34	COPLAND	V.N.	4777	"	"	
35	LIVINGSTONE	V.N.	4778	"	GAMAINIVUMA	
36	SERGIUS	V.N.	4779	"	"	
37	ADRIAN	V.N.	4780	"	WANANANA	
38	OSWY BOITENI	V.N.	2450	28/10/50	KOIAGANU Pltn	
39	EDMUND KAKO	Cllr.	3515	6/3/50	TAUPOTA	
40	CYRIL ARENAEK	V.N.	4781	10/3/51	"	living on KAKO Pltn.
41	BYRON ANIE	V.N.	4782	"	"	
42	JAMES UMILO	V.N.	4785	"	"	
43	SIOSIO	V.C.	4784	"	"	
44	PROUT RAUREROA	Cllr.	4785	"	"	
45	HUBERT BADIGUIA	V.N.	4786	"	"	
46	VALENTINE MATACHALA	V.N.	4787	"	"	
47	STONEHIGG MACOU	Cllr.	4788	14/3/51	"	
48	JEFFERY MOITENI	V.N.	4789	22/3/51	WANIRA	
49	REUBEN NAKUMAI	Cllr.	4620	31/1/51	CARUANI	
50	PAUL LUENNI	V.C.	4795	4/4/51	"	3510.
51	VERNON GUISE	H/C.	4790	2/4/51	FUNIFUNI Pltn.	Renewal of
52	REUBEN MARK	H/C.	4791	2/4/51	AWAIAMA.	Renewal of 3516.
53	JEREMIAH AREAU	Cllr.	4792	"	"	
54	HARRY MARK	H/C.	4793	"	"	
55	ALFRED DIGAINO	V.N.	4794	"	"	
56	LEVI AMANAUA	V.N.	4797	8/4/51	IAPOA	Renewal of 2100
57	TULU KAIHIPALA	Cllr.	4798	"	"	
58	DAMOITA	Cllr.	4799	"	"	
59	NOEL TARAVATU	V.N.	4800	"	"	

SMALL ARMS PERMITS continued.

No	Name	status	No of permit	entry date	village	remarks
60	BASINAULO	Cllr.	5505	1[illegible]/4/51	HUKUNA	
61	BILIKO	V.H.	5503	"	"	
62	BULO	Cllr.	5504	"	"	
63	PETER TOPHO	Cllr.	4618	30/1/51	ROMANA	
[illegible]	[illegible]	H/C.	4572	12/2/51	"	
65	CHARLIE ROMA	H/C.	4597	20/3/51	"	
66	BENJAMIN GIBERA	V.H.	4690	31/1/51	"	
67	APALANALA	V.H.	4626	12/[illegible]/51	GOGOMCHEWA.	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

JRF/MR

DS 90.1. 4

District Office,
Milne Bay Division,
Samarai.

15th June, 1950.

Director of District Services,
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MILNE BAY PATROL RRPORT

The main objects of the Patrol were to take a census of the Area and to ascertain the feelings of the people in the fertile river flats near DOGURA.

It is now evident that the time is ripe for someone to go and live in the area and get the rice growing project under way. This is technical work and up to the Department of Agriculture.

The census figures revealed a better position than I had previously been led to believe existed. The Anglican Mission, as represented by Canon Bodger, was of the opinion that the area, particularly near to Dogura, had been denuded of able bodied males by recruiters, Government and others.

The method of Allocating shot-gun permits was by popular vote after the census had been taken. Due care being exercised that permits were not issued to the wrong type of person. The permits, of course, were Authorised by myself and not by P/O Leake as it might appear on reading the report.

The figures in column "Average size family" indicate the average number of children per family. If parents are included, add 2.

G.F.Nielsen.
Acting District Officer-Milne Bay Division.

DDS & NA

ACTING DIRECTOR. 12/7/50

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30-1-9 13

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
10 JUL 1950
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

Department of Agriculture, Stock
and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.
8th July.1950.

The Director of District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

MILNE BAY PATROL REPORT NO. 7 of 49/50.
NORTH EAST COAST.

I wish to thank you for the opportunity of perusing Patrol Report as submitted by Mr. G.F.Nielsen and return it herewith as requested.

The Report has been read with interest and whilst the suggestions made by Mr. Leake for the establishment of a rice growing industry in the Wedau area are very sound, it is regretted that this Department cannot see its way clear at the moment to nominate an officer for posting to this District during the coming year. As you are aware, the field staff of this Department is still well below future requirements and the need for making available an experienced officer for agricultural work in this area is fully realised, more so particularly now that Canon Bodger has been retired. It would be a pity if the excellent ground work established by Canon Bodger in teaching improved methods of agriculture to these natives cannot be followed-up.

Our Mr. Marley B.Sc. will be visiting the Wedau area shortly on his return from Lae by the "Laurabada". One of the purposes of Mr. Marley's visit of the Eastern and South Eastern Division is to make recommendations to the Director of suitable areas for the possible future establishment of a cattle industry, and particularly regarding an area for the establishment of a Quarantine Station, and on his return to this Headquarters the text of Mr. Leake's report concerning live stock matters generally will be discussed with him.

(C.C. MARR)
Acting Chief of Division of Agricultural Extension.
for Director.

CCM/DCA
Encl:

District Officer,
SAMARAI.

DS. 30-6-110
For your information and records please.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
12/7/50

DDS & NA